



(86) Date de dépôt PCT/PCT Filing Date: 2010/07/12
(87) Date publication PCT/PCT Publication Date: 2011/01/20
(85) Entrée phase nationale/National Entry: 2011/12/21
(86) N° demande PCT/PCT Application No.: US 2010/041706
(87) N° publication PCT/PCT Publication No.: 2011/008696
(30) Priorités/Priorities: 2009/07/13 (US61/225,120);
2010/06/04 (US61/351,733)

(51) Cl.Int./Int.Cl. *C12Q 1/68* (2006.01),
G01N 33/574 (2006.01)
(71) Demandeur/Applicant:
GENENTECH, INC., US
(72) Inventeur/Inventor:
SCHMIDT, MAIKE, US
(74) Agent: SMART & BIGGAR

(54) Titre : PROCEDES DE DIAGNOSTIC ET COMPOSITIONS POUR TRAITEMENT D'UN CANCER
(54) Title: DIAGNOSTIC METHODS AND COMPOSITIONS FOR TREATMENT OF CANCER

**RNA Expression (qRT-PCR) Correlation with
Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and
Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

	stat.rho	p.value
model	0.9566	7.95E-17
Sema3B	-0.8164	2.955E-07
LGALS1	0.7599	1.402E-05
TGFb	0.7499	2.475E-05
ITGa5	0.6744	0.0009
Bv8	0.6663	0.0013
HGF	-0.6613	0.0015
RGS5	-0.6389	0.0036
LGALS7	-0.6228	0.0063
Sema3F	-0.6206	0.0068
Sema3A	0.5988	0.0135
CSF2	0.5953	0.015
Prox1	-0.56	0.0428
PIGF	0.5507	0.05

FIG. 2

(57) **Abrégé/Abstract:**

Disclosed herein are methods and compositions useful for the diagnosis and treatment of angiogenic disorders, including, e.g., cancer. In particular, marker genes suitable for predicting whether or not a patient will respond to anti-NRP1, anti -VEGFC and anti-EGFL7 treatment are disclosed.

(12) INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(19) World Intellectual Property Organization
International Bureau

(43) International Publication Date
20 January 2011 (20.01.2011)



(10) International Publication Number
WO 2011/008696 A3

- (51) International Patent Classification:
C12Q 1/68 (2006.01) *G01N 33/574* (2006.01)

(21) International Application Number:
PCT/US2010/041706

(22) International Filing Date:
12 July 2010 (12.07.2010)

(25) Filing Language: English

(26) Publication Language: English

(30) Priority Data:
61/225,120 13 July 2009 (13.07.2009) US
61/351,733 4 June 2010 (04.06.2010) US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US):
GENENTECH, INC. [US/US]; 1 DNA Way, South San Francisco, California 94080 (US).
- (72) Inventor; and

(75) Inventor/Applicant (for US only): **SCHMIDT, Maïke** [DE/US]; 775 Corbett Avenue, Apt. 4, San Francisco, California 94131 (US).

(74) Agents: **FANG, Carol A.** et al.; Genentech, Inc., 1 DNA Way, MS-49, South San Francisco, California 94080 (US).

(81) Designated States (unless otherwise indicated, for every kind of national protection available): AE, AG, AL, AM, AO, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BH, BR, BW, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CL, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DO, DZ, EC, EE, EG, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, GT, HN, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KM, KN, KP, KR, KZ, LA, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LY, MA, MD, ME, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MY, MZ, NA, NG, NI, NO, NZ, OM, PE, PG, PH, PL, PT, RO, RS, RU, SC, SD, SE, SG, SK, SL, SM, ST, SV, SY, TH, TJ, TM, TN, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VC, VN, ZA, ZM, ZW.

(84) Designated States (unless otherwise indicated, for every kind of regional protection available): ARIPO (BW, GH,

[Continued on next page]

(54) Title: DIAGNOSTIC METHODS AND COMPOSITIONS FOR TREATMENT OF CANCER

RNA Expression (qRT-PCR) Correlation with
Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and
Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment

	stat.rho	p.value
model	0.9566	7.95E-17
Sema3B	-0.8164	2.955E-07
LGALS1	0.7599	1.402E-05
TGFb	0.7499	2.475E-05
ITGa5	0.6744	0.0009
Bv8	0.6663	0.0013
HGF	-0.6613	0.0015
RGS5	-0.6389	0.0036
LGALS7	-0.6228	0.0063
Sema3F	-0.6206	0.0068
Sema3A	0.5988	0.0135
CSF2	0.5953	0.015
Prox1	-0.56	0.0428
PIGF	0.5507	0.05

FIG. 2

(57) Abstract: Disclosed herein are methods and compositions useful for the diagnosis and treatment of angiogenic disorders, including, e.g., cancer. In particular, marker genes suitable for predicting whether or not a patient will respond to anti-NRP1, anti -VEGFC and anti-EGFL7 treatment are disclosed.

WO 2011/008696 A3

WO 2011/008696 A3

GM, KE, LR, LS, MW, MZ, NA, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European (AL, AT, BE, BG, CH, CY, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, HR, HU, IE, IS, IT, LT, LU, LV, MC, MK, MT, NL, NO, PL, PT, RO, SE, SI, SK, SM, TR), OAPI (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

— before the expiration of the time limit for amending the claims and to be republished in the event of receipt of amendments (Rule 48.2(h))

(88) Date of publication of the international search report:
14 April 2011

Published:

— with international search report (Art. 21(3))

DEMANDE OU BREVET VOLUMINEUX

LA PRÉSENTE PARTIE DE CETTE DEMANDE OU CE BREVET COMPREND PLUS D'UN TOME.

CECI EST LE TOME 1 DE 2
CONTENANT LES PAGES 1 À 165

NOTE : Pour les tomes additionels, veuillez contacter le Bureau canadien des brevets

JUMBO APPLICATIONS/PATENTS

THIS SECTION OF THE APPLICATION/PATENT CONTAINS MORE THAN ONE VOLUME

THIS IS VOLUME 1 OF 2
CONTAINING PAGES 1 TO 165

NOTE: For additional volumes, please contact the Canadian Patent Office

NOM DU FICHER / FILE NAME :

NOTE POUR LE TOME / VOLUME NOTE:

DIAGNOSTIC METHODS AND COMPOSITIONS FOR TREATMENT OF CANCER

RELATED APPLICATIONS

[0001] The present application claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Patent Applications Nos. 61/225120 filed July 13, 2009 and 61/351733 filed June 4, 2010, the disclosures of which are hereby incorporated by reference in their entirety for all purposes.

FIELD OF THE INVENTION

[0002] The present invention relates to diagnostic methods and compositions useful in the treatment of angiogenic disorders including, e.g., cancer.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0003] Angiogenic disorders such as cancer are one of the most deadly threats to human health. In the U.S. alone, cancer affects nearly 1.3 million new patients each year, and is the second leading cause of death after cardiovascular disease, accounting for approximately 1 in 4 deaths. Solid tumors are responsible for most of those deaths. Although there have been significant advances in the medical treatment of certain cancers, the overall 5-year survival rate for all cancers has improved only by about 10% in the past 20 years. Cancers, or malignant tumors, metastasize and grow rapidly in an uncontrolled manner, making timely detection and treatment extremely difficult.

[0004] Depending on the cancer type, patients typically have several treatment options available to them including chemotherapy, radiation and antibody-based drugs. Diagnostic methods useful for predicting clinical outcome from the different treatment regimens would greatly benefit clinical management of these patients. Several studies have explored the correlation of gene expression with the identification of specific cancer types, e.g., by mutation-specific assays, microarray analysis, qPCR, etc. Such methods may be useful for the identification and classification of cancer presented by a patient. However, much less is known about the predictive or prognostic value of gene expression with clinical outcome.

[0005] Thus, there is a need for objective, reproducible methods for the optimal treatment regimen for each patient.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0006] The methods of the present invention can be utilized in a variety of settings, including, for example, in selecting the optimal treatment course for a patient, in predicting the likelihood of success when treating an individual patient with a particular treatment regimen, in assessing disease progression, in monitoring treatment efficacy, in determining prognosis for individual patients and in assessing predisposition of an individual to benefit from a particular therapy, e.g., an anti-angiogenic therapy including, for example, an anti-cancer therapy).

[0007] The present invention is based, in part, on the use of biomarkers indicative for efficacy of therapy (e.g., anti-angiogenic therapy including, for example, an anti-cancer therapy). More particularly, the invention is based on measuring an increase or decrease in the expression level(s) of at least one gene selected from: 18S rRNA, ACTB, RPS13, VEGFA, VEGFC, VEGFD, Bv8, PlGF, VEGFR1/Flt1, VEGFR2, VEGFR3, NRP1, sNRP1, Podoplanin, Prox1, VE-Cadherin (CD144, CDH5), robo4, FGF2, IL8/CXCL8, HGF, THBS1/TSP1, Egfl7, NG3/Egfl8, ANG1, GM-CSF/CSF2, G-CSF/CSF3, FGF9, CXCL12/SDF1, TGF β 1, TNF α , Alk1, BMP9, BMP10, HSPG2/perlecan, ESM1, Sema3a, Sema3b, Sema3c, Sema3e, Sema3f, NG2, ITGa5, ICAM1, CXCR4, LGALS1/Galectin1, LGALS7B/Galectin7, Fibronectin, TMEM100, PECAM/CD31, PDGF β , PDGFR β , RGS5, CXCL1, CXCL2, robo4, LyPD6, VCAM1, collagen IV, Spred-1, Hhex, ITGa5, LGALS1/Galectin1, LGALS7/Galectin7, TMEM100, MFAP5, Fibronectin, fibulin2, fibulin4/Efemp2, HMBS,SDHA, UBC, NRP2, CD34, DLL4, CLECSF5/CLEC5a, CCL2/MCP1, CCL5, CXCL5/ENA-78, ANG2, FGF8, FGF8b, PDGFC, cMet, JAG1, CD105/Endoglin, Notch1, EphB4, EphA3, EFNB2, TIE2/TEK, LAMA4, NID2, Map4k4, Bcl2A1, IGFBP4, VIM/vimentin, FGFR4, FRAS1, ANTXR2, CLECSF5/CLEC5a, and Mincle/CLEC4E/CLECSF9 to predict the efficacy of therapy (e.g., anti-angiogenic therapy including, for example, an anti-cancer therapy).

[0008] One embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient who may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels

of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0009] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient who may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The methods comprise: determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0010] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0011] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The methods comprise: determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0012] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for determining the likelihood that a patient with cancer will exhibit benefit from anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The methods comprise: determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient

has increased likelihood of benefit from the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0013] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods for determining the likelihood that a patient with cancer will exhibit benefit from anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The methods comprise: determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0014] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating cancer in a patient. The methods comprise: determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene set forth in Table 1, and administering an effective amount of an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist to the patient, whereby the cancer is treated.

[0015] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating cancer in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene set forth in Table 1, and administering an effective amount of an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist to the patient, whereby the cancer is treated.

[0016] In some embodiments of the invention, the sample obtained from the patient is selected from: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is mRNA expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is protein expression level.

[0017] In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprise detecting the expression of at least a second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, or twentieth gene set forth in Table 1.

[0018] In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprising administering the anti-cancer therapy other than a VEGF antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-cancer therapy is selected from: an

antibody, a small molecule, and an siRNA. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-cancer therapy is a member selected from: an EGFL7 antagonist, a NRP1 antagonist, and a VEGF-C antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the EGFL7 antagonist is an antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the NRP1 antagonist is an antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-C antagonist is an antibody.

[0019] In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprise administering the VEGF antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF antagonist is an anti-VEGF antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF antibody is bevacizumab. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-cancer therapy and the VEGF antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-cancer therapy and the VEGF antagonist are administered sequentially.

[0020] Even another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining whether a patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1 and instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0021] A further embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining whether a patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1 and instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0022] Another embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds for detecting expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene in a sample obtained from a cancer patient. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, such as, for example, antibodies.

[0023] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds for detecting expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene in a sample obtained from a cancer patient. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, such as, for example, antibodies.

[0024] One embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0025] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1

(NRP1) antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0026] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0027] Even another further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0028] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0029] Another embodiment of the invention provide methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC,

IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0030] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0031] Another embodiment of the invention provide methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0032] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0033] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0034] In some embodiments of the invention, the sample obtained from the patient is a member selected from: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is mRNA expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is protein expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the NRP1 antagonist is an anti-NRP1 antibody.

[0035] In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprise administering a VEGF antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered sequentially. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF antagonist is an anti-VEGF antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF antibody is bevacizumab.

[0036] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0037] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0038] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0039] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein

increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0040] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of PlGF as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0041] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of Sema3A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0042] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of Sema3A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0043] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of Sema3A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0044] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of Sema3A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0045] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining

that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of Sema3A as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0046] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0047] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprise administering an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist to the patient.

[0048] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0049] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0050] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of TGF β 1 as

compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0051] In some embodiments of the invention, the NRP1 antagonist is an anti-NRP1 antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered sequentially. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.

[0052] Another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 and instructions for using the array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0053] Even another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 and instructions for using the array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

[0054] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1,

Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene in a sample obtained from a cancer patient. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, including, for example, antibodies.

[0055] A further embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene in a sample obtained from a cancer patient. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, including, for example, antibodies.

[0056] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor C (VEGF-C) antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0057] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0058] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0059] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0060] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0061] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a

VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0062] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0063] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0064] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0065] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0066] In some embodiments of the invention, the sample obtained from the patient is selected from: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is mRNA expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is protein expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-C antagonist is an anti-VEGF-C antibody.

[0067] In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprise administering a VEGF-A antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered sequentially. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.

[0068] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0069] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0070] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0071] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient,

wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0072] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGF-C as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0073] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0074] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0075] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0076] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0077] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining

that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGF-D as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0078] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0079] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0080] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0081] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0082] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGFR3 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0083] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a

VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0084] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0085] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0086] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0087] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of FGF2 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0088] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0089] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0090] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0091] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0092] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of VEGF-A as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0093] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0094] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in

the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0095] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0096] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0097] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of PlGF as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0098] In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-C antagonist is an anti-VEGF-C antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprise administering a VEGF-A antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered sequentially. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.

[0099] Another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, and instructions for using the array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a

VEGF-C antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0100] Another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 and instructions for using the array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

[0101] A further embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene in a sample obtained from a cancer patient. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, such as, for example, antibodies.

[0102] Even another embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene in a sample obtained from a cancer patient. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least gene as compared to the expression

level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, such as, for example, antibodies.

[0103] One embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGF-like-domain, multiple 7 (EGFL7) antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0104] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0105] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0106] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene

in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0107] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0108] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0109] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0110] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of the at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0111] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining

that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0112] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0113] In some embodiments of the invention, the sample obtained from the patient is selected from: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is mRNA expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the expression level is protein expression level. In some embodiments of the invention, the EGFL7 antagonist is an anti-EGFL7 antibody.

[0114] In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered sequentially. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.

[0115] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0116] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-

C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0117] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0118] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0119] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGF-C as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0120] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0121] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0122] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of BV8 in a

sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0123] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0124] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of BV8 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0125] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0126] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0127] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0128] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise

determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0129] A yet further embodiment provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of CSF2 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

[0130] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0131] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0132] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0133] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0134] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of TNF α as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0135] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0136] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0137] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0138] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0139] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Sema3B as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0140] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0141] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0142] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0143] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0144] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of FGF9 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0145] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the

sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0146] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0147] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0148] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0149] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of HGF as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0150] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0151] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of RGS5 in

a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0152] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0153] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0154] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of RGS5 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0155] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0156] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0157] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an

EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0158] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0159] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of NRP1 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0160] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0161] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0162] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0163] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0164] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of FGF2 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0165] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0166] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0167] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0168] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a

reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0169] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of CXCR4 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0170] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0171] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0172] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0173] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0174] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of cMet as

compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0175] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0176] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0177] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0178] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0179] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of FN1 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0180] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin 2

in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0181] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0182] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0183] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0184] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0185] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0186] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an

EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0187] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0188] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0189] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0190] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0191] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0192] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0193] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0194] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of MFAP5 as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0195] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0196] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0197] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-

C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0198] Yet a further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0199] Another embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of PDGF-C as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0200] Even another embodiment of the invention provides methods of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0201] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides methods of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0202] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0203] A further embodiment of the invention provides methods of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist. The methods comprise determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient,

wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0204] Even a further embodiment of the invention provides methods for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient. The methods comprise determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Sema3F as compared to a reference sample, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

[0205] In some embodiments of the invention, the EGFL7 antagonist is an anti-EGFL7 antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the methods further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to the patient. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered concurrently. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered sequentially. In some embodiments of the invention, the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody. In some embodiments of the invention, the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.

[0206] Another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, and instructions for using the array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0207] Even another embodiment of the invention provides kits for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1. The kits comprise an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 and instructions for using the array to determine the expression levels of the at least one gene to predict

responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

[0208] Yet another embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle. The sets comprise at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, wherein an increase in the expression level of the at least one gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, such as, for example, antibodies.

[0209] A further embodiment of the invention provides sets of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1. The sets comprise at least one compound that specifically hybridizes to at least one gene selected from: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of the at least gene as compared to the expression level of the at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are polynucleotides. In some embodiments of the invention, the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2. In some embodiments of the invention, the compounds are proteins, such as, for example, antibodies.

[0210] These and other embodiments of the invention are further described in the detailed description that follows.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0211] Figure 1 is a table showing the efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody in inhibiting tumor growth in various tumor xenograft models.

[0212] Figure 2 is a table showing p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody.

[0213] Figure 3 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of TGF β 1 (transforming growth factor β 1).

[0214] Figure 4 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Bv8/Prokineticin 2.

[0215] Figure 5 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3A (semaphorin3A).

[0216] Figure 6 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of PlGF (placental growth factor).

[0217] Figure 7 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of LGALS1 (Galectin-1).

[0218] Figure 8 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of ITGa5 (integrin alpha 5).

[0219] Figure 9 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of CSF2/GM-CSF (colony stimulating factor 2/ granulocyte macrophage colony-stimulating factor).

[0220] Figure 10 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Prox1 (prospero-related homeobox 1).

[0221] Figure 11 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of RGS5 (regulator of G-protein signaling 5).

[0222] Figure 12 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of HGF (hepatocyte growth factor).

[0223] Figure 13 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3B (semaphorin 3B).

[0224] Figure 14 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3F (semaphorin 3F).

[0225] Figure 15 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of LGALS7 (Galectin-7).

[0226] Figure 16 is a table showing the efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody in inhibiting tumor growth in various tumor xenograft models.

[0227] Figure 17 is a table showing p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody.

[0228] Figure 18 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-A.

[0229] Figure 19 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-C.

[0230] Figure 20 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-D.

[0231] Figure 21 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGFR3.

[0232] Figure 22 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of FGF2.

[0233] Figure 23 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of CSF2 (colony stimulating factor 2).

[0234] Figure 24 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of ICAM1.

[0235] Figure 25 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of RGS5 (regulator of G-protein signaling 5).

[0236] Figure 26 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of ESM1.

[0237] Figure 27 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti- VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Prox1 (prospero-related homeobox 1).

[0238] Figure 28 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of PlGF.

[0239] Figure 29 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of ITGa5.

[0240] Figure 30 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of TGF- β .

[0241] Figure 31 is a table showing the efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody in inhibiting tumor growth in various tumor xenograft models.

[0242] Figure 32 is a table showing p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody.

[0243] Figure 33 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3B.

[0244] Figure 34 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of FGF9.

[0245] Figure 35 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of HGF.

[0246] Figure 36 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-C.

[0247] Figure 37 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of RGS5.

[0248] Figure 38 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of NRP1.

[0249] Figure 39 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of FGF2.

[0250] Figure 40 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of CSF2.

[0251] Figure 41 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Bv8.

[0252] Figure 42 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of CXCR4.

[0253] Figure 43 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of TNFa.

[0254] Figure 44 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of cMet.

[0255] Figure 45 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of FN1.

[0256] Figure 46 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Fibulin2.

[0257] Figure 47 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Fibulin4.

[0258] Figure 48 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of MFAP5 .

[0259] Figure 49 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of PDGF-C.

[0260] Figure 50 is a table showing the efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody in inhibiting tumor growth in various tumor xenograft models.

[0261] Figure 51 is a table showing p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody.

[0262] Figure 52 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3B.

[0263] Figure 53 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of TGF β .

[0264] Figure 54 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of FGFR4.

[0265] Figure 55 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Vimectin.

[0266] Figure 56 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3A.

[0267] Figure 57 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of PLC.

[0268] Figure 58 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of CXCL5.

[0269] Figure 59 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of ITGa5.

[0270] Figure 60 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of PlGF.

[0271] Figure 61 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of CCL2.

[0272] Figure 62 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of IGFB4.

[0273] Figure 63 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of LGALS1.

[0274] Figure 64 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of HGF.

[0275] Figure 65 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of TSP1.

[0276] Figure 66 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of CXCL1.

[0277] Figure 67 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of CXCL2.

[0278] Figure 68 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of Alk1.

[0279] Figure 69 is a graph showing improved efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF antibody and anti-NRP1 antibody versus relative expression of FGF8.

[0280] Figure 70 is a table showing the efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody in inhibiting tumor growth in various tumor xenograft models.

[0281] Figure 71 is a table showing values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody.

[0282] Figure 72 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-A.

[0283] Figure 73 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-C.

[0284] Figure 74 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-C.

[0285] Figure 75 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-D.

[0286] Figure 76 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of VEGFR3.

[0287] Figure 77 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of ESM1.

[0288] Figure 78 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of ESM1.

[0289] Figure 79 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of PlGF.

[0290] Figure 80 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of IL-8.

[0291] Figure 81 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of IL-8.

[0292] Figure 82 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of CXCL1.

[0293] Figure 83 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of CXCL1.

[0294] Figure 84 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of CXCL2.

[0295] Figure 85 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of CXCL2.

[0296] Figure 86 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Hhex.

[0297] Figure 87 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Hhex.

[0298] Figure 88 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Col4a1 and Col4a2.

[0299] Figure 89 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Col4a1 and Col4a2.

[0300] Figure 90 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Alk1.

[0301] Figure 91 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Alk1.

[0302] Figure 92 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody versus relative expression of Mincle.

[0303] Figure 93 is a table showing the efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody in inhibiting tumor growth in various tumor xenograft models.

[0304] Figure 94 is a table showing p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and efficacy of combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody.

[0305] Figure 95 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Sema3B.

[0306] Figure 96 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of FGF9.

[0307] Figure 97 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of HGF.

[0308] Figure 98 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of VEGF-C.

[0309] Figure 99 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of FGF2.

[0310] Figure 100 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Bv8.

[0311] Figure 101 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of TNFa.

[0312] Figure 102 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of cMet.

[0313] Figure 103 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of FN1.

[0314] Figure 104 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Fibulin 2.

[0315] Figure 105 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of EFEMP2/fibulin 4.

[0316] Figure 106 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of MFAP5.

[0317] Figure 107 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of PDGF-C.

[0318] Figure 108 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Frs1.

[0319] Figure 109 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of CXCL2.

[0320] Figure 110 is a graph showing improved efficacy of the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody versus relative expression of Mincle.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

I. Introduction

[0321] The present invention provides methods and compositions for identifying patients who may benefit from treatment with an anti-angiogenic therapy including, for example, anti-cancer therapy, other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. The invention is based on the discovery that measuring an increase or decrease in expression of at least one gene selected from 18S rRNA, ACTB, RPS13, VEGFA, VEGFC, VEGFD, Bv8, PlGF, VEGFR1/Flt1, VEGFR2, VEGFR3, NRP1, sNRP1, Podoplanin, Prox1, VE-Cadherin (CD144, CDH5), robo4, FGF2, IL8/CXCL8, HGF, THBS1/TSP1, Egfl7, NG3/Egfl8, ANG1, GM-CSF/CSF2, G-CSF/CSF3, FGF9, CXCL12/SDF1, TGF β 1, TNF α , Alk1, BMP9, BMP10, HSPG2/perlecan, ESM1, Sema3a, Sema3b, Sema3c, Sema3e, Sema3f, NG2, ITGa5, ICAM1, CXCR4, LGALS1/Galectin1, LGALS7B/Galectin7, Fibronectin, TMEM100, PECAM/CD31, PDGF β , PDGFR β , RGS5, CXCL1, CXCL2, robo4, LyPD6, VCAM1, collagen IV (a1), collagen IV (a2), collagen IV (a3), Spred-1, Hhex, ITGa5, LGALS1/Galectin1, LGALS7/Galectin7, TMEM100, MFAP5, Fibronectin, fibulin2, and fibulin4/Efemp2 is useful for monitoring a patient's responsiveness or sensitivity to treatment with an anti-angiogenic therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist or for determining the likelihood that a patient will benefit or exhibit benefit from treatment with an anti-angiogenic therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. Suitable anti-angiogenic therapies include treatment with, e.g., a NRP1 antagonist, a VEGF-C antagonist, or an EGFL7 antagonist.

II. Definitions

[0322] The techniques and procedures described or referenced herein are generally well understood and commonly employed using conventional methodology by those skilled in the art, such as, for example, the widely utilized methodologies described in Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual 3rd. edition (2001) Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. CURRENT PROTOCOLS IN MOLECULAR BIOLOGY (F. M. Ausubel, et al. eds., (2003)); the

series METHODS IN ENZYMOLOGY (Academic Press, Inc.): PCR 2: A PRACTICAL APPROACH (M. J. MacPherson, B. D. Hames and G. R. Taylor eds. (1995)), Harlow and Lane, eds. (1988) ANTIBODIES, A LABORATORY MANUAL, and ANIMAL CELL CULTURE (R. I. Freshney, ed. (1987)); *Oligonucleotide Synthesis* (M. J. Gait, ed., 1984); *Methods in Molecular Biology*, Humana Press; *Cell Biology: A Laboratory Notebook* (J. E. Cellis, ed., 1998) Academic Press; *Animal Cell Culture* (R. I. Freshney), ed., 1987); *Introduction to Cell and Tissue Culture* (J. P. Mather and P. E. Roberts, 1998) Plenum Press; *Cell and Tissue Culture: Laboratory Procedures* (A. Doyle, J. B. Griffiths, and D. G. Newell, eds., 1993-8) J. Wiley and Sons; *Handbook of Experimental Immunology* (D. M. Weir and C. C. Blackwell, eds.); *Gene Transfer Vectors for Mammalian Cells* (J. M. Miller and M. P. Calos, eds., 1987); *PCR: The Polymerase Chain Reaction*, (Mullis et al., eds., 1994); *Current Protocols in Immunology* (J. E. Coligan et al., eds., 1991); *Short Protocols in Molecular Biology* (Wiley and Sons, 1999); *Immunobiology* (C. A. Janeway and P. Travers, 1997); *Antibodies* (P. Finch, 1997); *Antibodies: A Practical Approach* (D. Catty., ed., IRL Press, 1988-1989); *Monoclonal Antibodies: A Practical Approach* (P. Shepherd and C. Dean, eds., Oxford University Press, 2000); *Using Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual* (E. Harlow and D. Lane (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1999); *The Antibodies* (M. Zanetti and J. D. Capra, eds., Harwood Academic Publishers, 1995); and *Cancer: Principles and Practice of Oncology* (V. T. DeVita et al., eds., J.B. Lippincott Company, 1993).

[0323] Unless defined otherwise, technical and scientific terms used herein have the same meaning as commonly understood by one of ordinary skill in the art to which this invention belongs. Singleton *et al.*, Dictionary of Microbiology and Molecular Biology 2nd ed., J. Wiley & Sons (New York, N.Y. 1994), and March, Advanced Organic Chemistry Reactions, Mechanisms and Structure 4th ed., John Wiley & Sons (New York, N.Y. 1992), provide one skilled in the art with a general guide to many of the terms used in the present application. All references cited herein, including patent applications, patent publications, and Genbank Accession numbers are herein incorporated by reference, as if each individual reference were specifically and individually indicated to be incorporated by reference.

[0324] For purposes of interpreting this specification, the following definitions will apply and whenever appropriate, terms used in the singular will also include the plural and vice versa. In the event that any definition set forth below

conflicts with any document incorporated herein by reference, the definition set forth below shall control.

[0325] An “individual,” “subject,” or “patient” is a vertebrate. In certain embodiments, the vertebrate is a mammal. Mammals include, but are not limited to, farm animals (such as cows), sport animals, pets (such as cats, dogs, and horses), primates, mice and rats. In certain embodiments, a mammal is a human.

[0326] The term “sample,” or “test sample” as used herein, refers to a composition that is obtained or derived from a subject of interest that contains a cellular and/or other molecular entity that is to be characterized and/or identified, for example based on physical, biochemical, chemical and/or physiological characteristics. In one embodiment, the definition encompasses blood and other liquid samples of biological origin and tissue samples such as a biopsy specimen or tissue cultures or cells derived therefrom. The source of the tissue sample may be solid tissue as from a fresh, frozen and/or preserved organ or tissue sample or biopsy or aspirate; blood or any blood constituents; bodily fluids; and cells from any time in gestation or development of the subject or plasma.

[0327] The term “sample,” or “test sample” includes biological samples that have been manipulated in any way after their procurement, such as by treatment with reagents, solubilization, or enrichment for certain components, such as proteins or polynucleotides, or embedding in a semi-solid or solid matrix for sectioning purposes. For the purposes herein a “section” of a tissue sample is meant a single part or piece of a tissue sample, *e.g.* a thin slice of tissue or cells cut from a tissue sample.

[0328] Samples include, but not limited to, primary or cultured cells or cell lines, cell supernatants, cell lysates, platelets, serum, plasma, vitreous fluid, lymph fluid, synovial fluid, follicular fluid, seminal fluid, amniotic fluid, milk, whole blood, blood-derived cells, urine, cerebro-spinal fluid, saliva, sputum, tears, perspiration, mucus, tumor lysates, and tissue culture medium, tissue extracts such as homogenized tissue, tumor tissue, cellular extracts, and combinations thereof.

[0329] In one embodiment, the sample is a clinical sample. In another embodiment, the sample is used in a diagnostic assay. In some embodiments, the sample is obtained from a primary or metastatic tumor. Tissue biopsy is often used to obtain a representative piece of tumor tissue. Alternatively, tumor cells can be obtained indirectly in the form of tissues or fluids that are known or thought to contain the tumor cells of interest. For instance, samples of lung cancer lesions may be

obtained by resection, bronchoscopy, fine needle aspiration, bronchial brushings, or from sputum, pleural fluid or blood.

[0330] In one embodiment, a sample is obtained from a subject or patient prior to anti-angiogenic therapy. In another embodiment, a sample is obtained from a subject or patient prior to VEGF antagonist therapy. In yet another embodiment, a sample is obtained from a subject or patient prior to anti-VEGF antibody therapy. In even another embodiment, a sample is obtained from a subject or patient following at least one treatment with VEGF antagonist therapy.

[0331] In one embodiment, a sample is obtained from a subject or patient after at least one treatment with an anti-angiogenic therapy. In yet another embodiment, a sample is obtained from a subject or patient following at least one treatment with an anti-VEGF antibody. In some embodiments, a sample is obtained from a patient before cancer has metastasized. In certain embodiments, a sample is obtained from a patient after cancer has metastasized.

[0332] A “reference sample,” as used herein, refers to any sample, standard, or level that is used for comparison purposes. In one embodiment, a reference sample is obtained from a healthy and/or non-diseased part of the body (e.g., tissue or cells) of the same subject or patient. In another embodiment, a reference sample is obtained from an untreated tissue and/or cell of the body of the same subject or patient. In yet another embodiment, a reference sample is obtained from a healthy and/or non-diseased part of the body (e.g., tissues or cells) of an individual who is not the subject or patient. In even another embodiment, a reference sample is obtained from an untreated tissue and/or cell part of the body of an individual who is not the subject or patient.

[0333] In certain embodiments, a reference sample is a single sample or combined multiple samples from the same subject or patient that are obtained at one or more different time points than when the test sample is obtained. For example, a reference sample is obtained at an earlier time point from the same subject or patient than when the test sample is obtained. Such reference sample may be useful if the reference sample is obtained during initial diagnosis of cancer and the test sample is later obtained when the cancer becomes metastatic.

[0334] In certain embodiments, a reference sample includes all types of biological samples as defined above under the term “sample” that is obtained from one or more individuals who is not the subject or patient. In certain embodiments, a

reference sample is obtained from one or more individuals with an angiogenic disorder (e.g., cancer) who is not the subject or patient.

[0335] In certain embodiments, a reference sample is a combined multiple samples from one or more healthy individuals who are not the subject or patient. In certain embodiments, a reference sample is a combined multiple samples from one or more individuals with a disease or disorder (e.g., an angiogenic disorder such as, for example, cancer) who are not the subject or patient. In certain embodiments, a reference sample is pooled RNA samples from normal tissues or pooled plasma or serum samples from one or more individuals who are not the subject or patient. In certain embodiments, a reference sample is pooled RNA samples from tumor tissues or pooled plasma or serum samples from one or more individuals with a disease or disorder (e.g., an angiogenic disorder such as, for example, cancer) who are not the subject or patient.

[0336] Expression levels/amount of a gene or biomarker can be determined qualitatively and/or quantitatively based on any suitable criterion known in the art, including but not limited to mRNA, cDNA, proteins, protein fragments and/or gene copy number. In certain embodiments, expression/amount of a gene or biomarker in a first sample is increased as compared to expression/amount in a second sample. In certain embodiments, expression/amount of a gene or biomarker in a first sample is decreased as compared to expression/amount in a second sample. In certain embodiments, the second sample is reference sample. Additional disclosures for determining expression level/amount of a gene are described hereinbelow under Methods of the Invention and in Examples 1 and 2.

[0337] In certain embodiments, the term “increase” refers to an overall increase of 5%, 10%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99% or greater, in the level of protein or nucleic acid, detected by standard art known methods such as those described herein, as compared to a reference sample. In certain embodiments, the term increase refers to the increase in expression level/amount of a gene or biomarker in the sample wherein the increase is at least about 1.5X, 1.75X, 2X, 3X, 4X, 5X, 6X, 7X, 8X, 9X, 10X, 25X, 50X, 75X, or 100X the expression level/amount of the respective gene or biomarker in the reference sample.

[0338] In certain embodiments, the term “decrease” herein refers to an overall reduction of 5%, 10%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 85%,

90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99% or greater, in the level of protein or nucleic acid, detected by standard art known methods such as those described herein, as compared to a reference sample. In certain embodiments, the term decrease refers to the decrease in expression level/amount of a gene or biomarker in the sample wherein the decrease is at least about 0.9X, 0.8X, 0.7X, 0.6X, 0.5X, 0.4X, 0.3X, 0.2X, 0.1X, 0.05X, or 0.01X the expression level/amount of the respective gene or biomarker in the reference sample.

[0339] “Detection” includes any means of detecting, including direct and indirect detection.

[0340] In certain embodiments, by “correlate” or “correlating” is meant comparing, in any way, the performance and/or results of a first analysis or protocol with the performance and/or results of a second analysis or protocol. For example, one may use the results of a first analysis or protocol in carrying out a second protocols and/or one may use the results of a first analysis or protocol to determine whether a second analysis or protocol should be performed. With respect to the embodiment of gene expression analysis or protocol, one may use the results of the gene expression analysis or protocol to determine whether a specific therapeutic regimen should be performed.

[0341] “Neuropilin” or “NRP” refers collectively to neuropilin-1 (NRP1), neuropilin-2 (NRP2) and their isoforms and variants, as described in Rossignol et al. (2000) *Genomics* 70:211-222. Neuropilins are 120 to 130 kDa non-tyrosine kinase receptors. There are multiple NRP-1 and NRP-2 splice variants and soluble isoforms. The basic structure of neuropilins comprises five domains: three extracellular domains (a1a2, b1b2 and c), a transmembrane domain, and a cytoplasmic domain. The a1a2 domain is homologous to complement components C1r and C1s (CUB), which generally contains four cysteine residues that form two disulfid bridges. The b1b2 domain is homologous to coagulation factors V and VIII. The central portion of the c domain is designated as MAM due to its homology to meprin, A5 and receptor tyrosine phosphatase μ proteins. The a1a2 and b1b2 domains are responsible for ligand binding, whereas the c domain is critical for homodimerization or heterodimerization. Gu et al. (2002) *J. Biol. Chem.* 277:18069-76; He and Tessier-Lavigne (1997) *Cell* 90:739-51.

[0342] “Neuropilin mediated biological activity” or “NRP mediated biological activity” refers in general to physiological or pathological events in which neuropilin-1 and/or neuropilin-2 plays a substantial role. Non-limiting examples of such activities are axon guidance during embryonic nervous system development or neuron-regeneration, angiogenesis (including vascular modeling), tumorigenesis and tumor metastasis.

[0343] A “NRP1 antagonist” or “NRP1-specific antagonist” refers to a molecule capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with NRP mediated biological activities including, but not limited to, its binding to one or more NRP ligands, e.g., VEGF, PlGF, VEGF-B, VEGF-C, VEGF-D, Sema3A, Sema3B, Sema3C, HGF, FGF1, FGF2, Galectin-1. NRP1 antagonists include, without limitation, anti-NRP1 antibodies and antigen-binding fragments thereof and small molecule inhibitors of NRP1. The term “NRP1 antagonist,” as used herein, specifically includes molecules, including antibodies, antibody fragments, other binding polypeptides, peptides, and non-peptide small molecules, that bind to NRP1 and are capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with NRP1 activities. Thus, the term “NRP1 activities” specifically includes NRP1 mediated biological activities of NRP1. In certain embodiments, the NRP1 antagonist reduces or inhibits, by at least 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90% or more, the expression level or biological activity of NRP1.

[0344] An “anti-NRP1 antibody” is an antibody that binds to NRP1 with sufficient affinity and specificity. An “anti-NRP1^B antibody” is an antibody that binds to the coagulation factor V/VIII domains (b1b2) of NRP1. In certain embodiments, the antibody selected will normally have a sufficiently binding affinity for NRP1, for example, the antibody may bind human NRP1 with a K_d value of between 100 nM-1 pM. Antibody affinities may be determined by a surface plasmon resonance based assay (such as the BIAcore assay as described in PCT Application Publication No. WO2005/012359); enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA); and competition assays (e.g. RIA’s), for example. In certain embodiment, the anti-NRP1 antibody can be used as a therapeutic agent in targeting and interfering with diseases or conditions wherein the NRP1 activity is involved. Also, the antibody may be subjected to other biological activity assays, e.g., in order to evaluate its effectiveness as a therapeutic. Such assays are known in the art and depend on the target antigen and intended use for the antibody. Examples include the HUVEC

inhibition assay; tumor cell growth inhibition assays (as described in WO 89/06692, for example); antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) and complement-mediated cytotoxicity (CDC) assays (US Patent 5,500,362); and agonistic activity or hematopoiesis assays (see WO 95/27062). An anti-NRP1 antibody will usually not bind to other neuropilins such as NRP2. In one embodiment the anti- NRP1^B antibody of the invention preferably comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the following CDR amino acid sequences: CDRL1 (RASQYFSSYLA), CDRL2 (GASSRAS) and CDRL3 (QQYLGSPPT). For example, the anti- NRP1^B antibody comprises a light chain variable domain sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 of PCT publication No. WO2007/056470. The anti- NRP1^B antibody of the invention preferably comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the following CDR amino acid sequences: CDRH1 (GFTFSSYAMS), CDRH2 (SQISPAGGYTNYADSVKG) and CDRH3 (ELPYRMSKVMDV). For example, the anti- NRP1^B antibody comprises a heavy chain variable domain sequence of SEQ ID NO:6 of PCT publication No. WO2007/056470. In another embodiment the anti- NRP1^B antibody is generated according to PCT publication No. WO2007/056470 or US publication No. US2008/213268.

[0345] The terms “EGFL7” or “EGF-like-domain, multiple 7” are used interchangeably herein to refers to any native or variant (whether native or synthetic) EGFL7 polypeptide. The term "native sequence" specifically encompasses naturally occurring truncated or secreted forms (e.g., an extracellular domain sequence), naturally occurring variant forms (e.g., alternatively spliced forms) and naturally-occurring allelic variants. The term “wild type EGFL7” generally refers to a polypeptide comprising the amino acid sequence of a naturally occurring EGFL7 protein. The term “wild type EGFL7 sequence” generally refers to an amino acid sequence found in a naturally occurring EGFL7.

[0346] An “EGFL7 antagonist” or “EGFL7-specific antagonist” refers to a molecule capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with EGFL7-mediated biological activities including, but not limited to, EGFL7-mediated HUVEC cell adhesion or HUVEC cell migration. EGFL7 antagonists include, without limitation, anti-EGFL7 antibodies and antigen-binding fragments thereof and small molecule inhibitors of EGFL7. The term “EGFL7 antagonist,” as used herein, specifically includes molecules, including antibodies, antibody fragments, other binding polypeptides, peptides, and non-peptide small

molecules, that bind to EGFL7 and are capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with EGFL7 activities. Thus, the term “EGFL7 activities” specifically includes EGFL7-mediated biological activities of EGFL7. In certain embodiments, the EGFL7 antagonist reduces or inhibits, by at least 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90% or more, the expression level or biological activity of EGFL7.

[0347] An “anti-EGFL7 antibody” is an antibody that binds to EGFL7 with sufficient affinity and specificity. In certain embodiments, the antibody selected will normally have a sufficiently binding affinity for EGFL7, for example, the antibody may bind human EGFL7 with a K_d value of between 100 nM-1 pM. Antibody affinities may be determined by a surface plasmon resonance based assay (such as the BIAcore assay as described in PCT Application Publication No. WO2005/012359); enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA); and competition assays (e.g. RIA's), for example. In certain embodiment, the anti-EGFL7 antibody can be used as a therapeutic agent in targeting and interfering with diseases or conditions wherein the EGFL7 activity is involved. Also, the antibody may be subjected to other biological activity assays, e.g., in order to evaluate its effectiveness as a therapeutic. Such assays are known in the art and depend on the target antigen and intended use for the antibody. Examples include inhibition of HUVEC cell adhesion and/or migration; tumor cell growth inhibition assays (as described in WO 89/06692, for example); antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) and complement-mediated cytotoxicity (CDC) assays (US Patent 5,500,362); and agonistic activity or hematopoiesis assays (see WO 95/27062). In some embodiments, the anti-EGFL7 antibody of the invention comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the following CDR amino acid sequences: CDRL1 (KASQSV D YSGDSYMS), CDRL2 (GASYRES) and CDRL3 (QQNNEEPYT). In some embodiments, the anti-EGFL7 antibody of the invention comprises a light chain variable domain comprising the following CDR amino acid sequences: CDRL1 (RTSQSLVHINAITYLH), CDRL2 (RVS NRFS) and CDRL3 (GQSTHVPLT). In some embodiments, the anti-EGFL7 antibody of the invention preferably comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the following CDR amino acid sequences: CDRH1 (GHTFTTYGMS), CDRH2 (GWINTHSGVPTYADDFKG) and CDRH3 (LGSYAVDY). In some embodiments, the anti-EGFL7 antibody of the invention preferably comprises a heavy chain variable domain comprising the following CDR

amino acid sequences: CDRH1 (GYTFIDYYMN), CDRH2 (GDINLDNSGTHYNQKFKG) and CDRH3 (AREGVYHDYDDYAMDY).

[0348] The terms “vascular endothelial growth factor-C”, “VEGF-C”, “VEGFC”, “VEGF-related protein”, “VRP”, “VEGF2” and “VEGF-2” are used interchangeably, and refer to a member of the VEGF family, is known to bind at least two cell surface receptor families, the tyrosine kinase VEGF receptors and the neuropilin (Nrp) receptors. Of the three VEGF receptors, VEGF-C can bind VEGFR2 (KDR receptor) and VEGFR3 (Flt-4 receptor) leading to receptor dimerization (Shinkai et al., *J Biol Chem* 273, 31283-31288 (1998)), kinase activation and autophosphorylation (Heldin, *Cell* 80, 213-223 (1995); Waltenberger et al., *J. Biol Chem* 269, 26988-26995 (1994)). The phosphorylated receptor induces the activation of multiple substrates leading to angiogenesis and lymphangiogenesis (Ferrara et al., *Nat Med* 9, 669-676 (2003)). Overexpression of VEGF-C in tumor cells was shown to promote tumor-associated lymphangiogenesis, resulting in enhanced metastasis to regional lymph nodes (Karpanen et al., *Faseb J* 20, 1462-1472 (2001); Mandriota et al., *EMBO J* 20, 672-682 (2001); Skobe et al., *Nat Med* 7, 192-198 (2001); Stacker et al., *Nat Rev Cancer* 2, 573-583 (2002); Stacker et al., *Faseb J* 16, 922-934 (2002)). VEGF-C expression has also been correlated with tumor-associated lymphangiogenesis and lymph node metastasis for a number of human cancers (reviewed in Achen et al., 2006, *supra*. In addition, blockade of VEGF-C-mediated signaling has been shown to suppress tumor lymphangiogenesis and lymph node metastases in mice (Chen et al., *Cancer Res* 65, 9004-9011 (2005); He et al., *J. Natl Cancer Inst* 94, 8190825 (2002); Krishnan et al., *Cancer Res* 63, 713-722 (2003); Lin et al., *Cancer Res* 65, 6901-6909 (2005)).

[0349] “Vascular endothelial growth factor-C”, “VEGF-C”, “VEGFC”, “VEGF-related protein”, “VRP”, “VEGF2” and “VEGF-2” refer to the full-length polypeptide and/or the active fragments of the full-length polypeptide. In one embodiment, active fragments include any portions of the full-length amino acid sequence which have less than the full 419 amino acids of the full-length amino acid sequence as shown in SEQ ID NO:3 of US Patent No. 6,451,764, the entire disclosure of which is expressly incorporated herein by reference. Such active fragments contain VEGF-C biological activity and include, but not limited to, mature VEGF-C. In one embodiment, the full-length VEGF-C polypeptide is proteolytically processed produce a mature form of VEGF-C polypeptide, also referred to as mature

VEGF-C. Such processing includes cleavage of a signal peptide and cleavage of an amino-terminal peptide and cleavage of a carboxyl-terminal peptide to produce a fully-processed mature form. Experimental evidence demonstrates that the full-length VEGF-C, partially-processed forms of VEGF-C and fully processed mature forms of VEGF-C are able to bind VEGFR3 (Flt-4 receptor). However, high affinity binding to VEGFR2 occurs only with the fully processed mature forms of VEGF-C.

[0350] The term “biological activity” and “biologically active” with regard to a VEGF-C polypeptide refer to physical/chemical properties and biological functions associated with full-length and/or mature VEGF-C. In some embodiments, VEGF-C “biological activity” means having the ability to bind to, and stimulate the phosphorylation of, the Flt-4 receptor (VEGFR3). Generally, VEGF-C will bind to the extracellular domain of the Flt-4 receptor and thereby activate or inhibit the intracellular tyrosine kinase domain thereof. Consequently, binding of VEGF-C to the receptor may result in enhancement or inhibition of proliferation and/or differentiation and/or activation of cells having the Flt-4 receptor for the VEGF-C *in vivo* or *in vitro*. Binding of VEGF-C to the Flt-4 receptor can be determined using conventional techniques, including competitive binding methods, such as RIAs, ELISAs, and other competitive binding assays. Ligand/receptor complexes can be identified using such separation methods as filtration, centrifugation, flow cytometry (see, *e.g.*, Lyman *et al.*, Cell, 75:1157-1167 [1993]; Urdal *et al.*, J. Biol. Chem., 263:2870-2877 [1988]; and Gearing *et al.*, EMBO J., 8:3667-3676 [1989]), and the like. Results from binding studies can be analyzed using any conventional graphical representation of the binding data, such as Scatchard analysis (Scatchard, Ann. NY Acad. Sci., 51:660-672 [1949]; Goodwin *et al.*, Cell, 73:447-456 [1993]), and the like. Since VEGF-C induces phosphorylation of the Flt-4 receptor, conventional tyrosine phosphorylation assays can also be used as an indication of the formation of a Flt-4 receptor/VEGF-C complex. In another embodiment, VEGF-C “biological activity” means having the ability to bind to KDR receptor (VEGFR2). vascular permeability, as well as the migration and proliferation of endothelial cells. In certain embodiments, binding of VEGF-C to the KDR receptor may result in enhancement or inhibition of vascular permeability as well as migration and/or proliferation and/or differentiation and/or activation of endothelial cells having the KDR receptor for the VEGF-C *in vivo* or *in vitro*.

[0351] The term “VEGF-C antagonist” is used herein to refer to a molecule capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with VEGF-C activities. In certain embodiments, VEGF-C antagonist refers to a molecule capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with the ability of VEGF-C to modulate angiogenesis, lymphatic endothelial cell (EC) migration, proliferation or adult lymphangiogenesis, especially tumoral lymphangiogenesis and tumor metastasis. VEGF-C antagonists include, without limitation, anti-VEGF-C antibodies and antigen-binding fragments thereof, receptor molecules and derivatives which bind specifically to VEGF-C thereby sequestering its binding to one or more receptors, anti-VEGF-C receptor antibodies and VEGF-C receptor antagonists such as small molecule inhibitors of the VEGFR2 and VEGFR3. The term “VEGF-C antagonist,” as used herein, specifically includes molecules, including antibodies, antibody fragments, other binding polypeptides, peptides, and non-peptide small molecules, that bind to VEGF-C and are capable of neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing or interfering with VEGF-C activities. Thus, the term “VEGF-C activities” specifically includes VEGF-C mediated biological activities (as hereinabove defined) of VEGF-C.

[0352] The term “anti-VEGF-C antibody” or “an antibody that binds to VEGF-C” refers to an antibody that is capable of binding VEGF-C with sufficient affinity such that the antibody is useful as a diagnostic and/or therapeutic agent in targeting VEGF-C. Anti-VEGF-C antibodies are described, for example, in Attorney Docket PR4291, the entire content of the patent application is expressly incorporated herein by reference. In one embodiment, the extent of binding of an anti-VEGF-C antibody to an unrelated, non-VEGF-C protein is less than about 10% of the binding of the antibody to VEGF-C as measured, *e.g.*, by a radioimmunoassay (RIA). In certain embodiments, an antibody that binds to VEGF-C has a dissociation constant (K_d) of $\leq 1\mu\text{M}$, $\leq 100\text{ nM}$, $\leq 10\text{ nM}$, $\leq 1\text{ nM}$, or $\leq 0.1\text{ nM}$. In certain embodiments, an anti-VEGF-C antibody binds to an epitope of VEGF-C that is conserved among VEGF-C from different species.

[0353] The term “VEGF” or “VEGF-A” as used herein refers to the 165-amino acid human vascular endothelial cell growth factor and related 121-, 189-, and 206- amino acid human vascular endothelial cell growth factors, as described by Leung et al. (1989) *Science* 246:1306, and Houck et al. (1991) *Mol. Endocrin.* 5:1806, together with the naturally occurring allelic and processed forms thereof. The term

“VEGF” also refers to VEGFs from non-human species such as mouse, rat or primate. Sometimes the VEGF from a specific species are indicated by terms such as hVEGF for human VEGF, mVEGF for murine VEGF, and etc. The term “VEGF” is also used to refer to truncated forms of the polypeptide comprising amino acids 8 to 109 or 1 to 109 of the 165-amino acid human vascular endothelial cell growth factor. Reference to any such forms of VEGF may be identified in the present application, e.g., by “VEGF (8-109),” “VEGF (1-109)” or “VEGF₁₆₅.” The amino acid positions for a “truncated” native VEGF are numbered as indicated in the native VEGF sequence. For example, amino acid position 17 (methionine) in truncated native VEGF is also position 17 (methionine) in native VEGF. The truncated native VEGF has binding affinity for the KDR and Flt-1 receptors comparable to native VEGF.

[0354] “VEGF biological activity” includes binding to any VEGF receptor or any VEGF signaling activity such as regulation of both normal and abnormal angiogenesis and vasculogenesis (Ferrara and Davis-Smyth (1997) *Endocrine Rev.* 18:4-25; Ferrara (1999) *J. Mol. Med.* 77:527-543); promoting embryonic vasculogenesis and angiogenesis (Carmeliet et al. (1996) *Nature* 380:435-439; Ferrara et al. (1996) *Nature* 380:439-442); and modulating the cyclical blood vessel proliferation in the female reproductive tract and for bone growth and cartilage formation (Ferrara et al. (1998) *Nature Med.* 4:336-340; Gerber et al. (1999) *Nature Med.* 5:623-628). In addition to being an angiogenic factor in angiogenesis and vasculogenesis, VEGF, as a pleiotropic growth factor, exhibits multiple biological effects in other physiological processes, such as endothelial cell survival, vessel permeability and vasodilation, monocyte chemotaxis and calcium influx (Ferrara and Davis-Smyth (1997), *supra* and Cebe-Suarez et al. *Cell. Mol. Life Sci.* 63:601-615 (2006)). Moreover, recent studies have reported mitogenic effects of VEGF on a few non-endothelial cell types, such as retinal pigment epithelial cells, pancreatic duct cells, and Schwann cells. Guerrin et al. (1995) *J. Cell Physiol.* 164:385-394; Oberg-Welsh et al. (1997) *Mol. Cell. Endocrinol.* 126:125-132; Sondell et al. (1999) *J. Neurosci.* 19:5731-5740.

[0355] A “VEGF antagonist” or “VEGF-specific antagonist” refers to a molecule capable of binding to VEGF, reducing VEGF expression levels, or neutralizing, blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing, or interfering with VEGF biological activities, including, but not limited to, VEGF binding to one or more VEGF receptors and VEGF mediated angiogenesis and endothelial cell survival or

proliferation. Included as VEGF-specific antagonists useful in the methods of the invention are polypeptides that specifically bind to VEGF, anti-VEGF antibodies and antigen-binding fragments thereof, receptor molecules and derivatives which bind specifically to VEGF thereby sequestering its binding to one or more receptors, fusions proteins (e.g., VEGF-Trap (Regeneron)), and VEGF₁₂₁-gelonin (Peregrine). VEGF-specific antagonists also include antagonist variants of VEGF polypeptides, antisense nucleobase oligomers directed to VEGF, small RNA molecules directed to VEGF, RNA aptamers, peptibodies, and ribozymes against VEGF. VEGF-specific antagonists also include nonpeptide small molecules that bind to VEGF and are capable of blocking, inhibiting, abrogating, reducing, or interfering with VEGF biological activities. Thus, the term “VEGF activities” specifically includes VEGF mediated biological activities of VEGF. In certain embodiments, the VEGF antagonist reduces or inhibits, by at least 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90% or more, the expression level or biological activity of VEGF.

[0356] An “anti-VEGF antibody” is an antibody that binds to VEGF with sufficient affinity and specificity. In certain embodiments, the antibody selected will normally have a sufficiently binding affinity for VEGF, for example, the antibody may bind hVEGF with a K_d value of between 100 nM-1 pM. Antibody affinities may be determined by a surface plasmon resonance based assay (such as the BIAcore assay as described in PCT Application Publication No. WO2005/012359); enzyme-linked immunoabsorbent assay (ELISA); and competition assays (e.g. RIA's), for example.

[0357] In certain embodiment, the anti-VEGF antibody can be used as a therapeutic agent in targeting and interfering with diseases or conditions wherein the VEGF activity is involved. Also, the antibody may be subjected to other biological activity assays, e.g., in order to evaluate its effectiveness as a therapeutic. Such assays are known in the art and depend on the target antigen and intended use for the antibody. Examples include the HUVEC inhibition assay; tumor cell growth inhibition assays (as described in WO 89/06692, for example); antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC) and complement-mediated cytotoxicity (CDC) assays (US Patent 5,500,362); and agonistic activity or hematopoiesis assays (see WO 95/27062). An anti-VEGF antibody will usually not bind to other VEGF homologues such as VEGF-B or VEGF-C, nor other growth factors such as PlGF, PDGF or bFGF. In one embodiment, anti-VEGF antibody is a monoclonal antibody that binds to the

same epitope as the monoclonal anti-VEGF antibody A4.6.1 produced by hybridoma ATCC HB 10709. In another embodiment, the anti-VEGF antibody is a recombinant humanized anti-VEGF monoclonal antibody generated according to Presta et al. (1997) *Cancer Res.* 57:4593-4599, including but not limited to the antibody known as bevacizumab (BV; AVASTIN[®]).

[0358] The anti-VEGF antibody “Bevacizumab (BV),” also known as “rhuMAb VEGF” or “AVASTIN[®],” is a recombinant humanized anti-VEGF monoclonal antibody generated according to Presta et al. (1997) *Cancer Res.* 57:4593-4599. It comprises mutated human IgG1 framework regions and antigen-binding complementarity-determining regions from the murine anti-hVEGF monoclonal antibody A.4.6.1 that blocks binding of human VEGF to its receptors. Approximately 93% of the amino acid sequence of Bevacizumab, including most of the framework regions, is derived from human IgG1, and about 7% of the sequence is derived from the murine antibody A4.6.1. Bevacizumab has a molecular mass of about 149,000 daltons and is glycosylated. Bevacizumab and other humanized anti-VEGF antibodies are further described in U.S. Pat. No. 6,884,879 issued Feb. 26, 2005, the entire disclosure of which is expressly incorporated herein by reference.

[0359] The two best characterized VEGF receptors are VEGFR1 (also known as Flt-1) and VEGFR2 (also known as KDR and FLK-1 for the murine homolog). The specificity of each receptor for each VEGF family member varies but VEGF-A binds to both Flt-1 and KDR. The full length Flt-1 receptor includes an extracellular domain that has seven Ig domains, a transmembrane domain, and an intracellular domain with tyrosine kinase activity. The extracellular domain is involved in the binding of VEGF and the intracellular domain is involved in signal transduction.

[0360] VEGF receptor molecules, or fragments thereof, that specifically bind to VEGF can be used as VEGF inhibitors that bind to and sequester the VEGF protein, thereby preventing it from signaling. In certain embodiments, the VEGF receptor molecule, or VEGF binding fragment thereof, is a soluble form, such as sFlt-1. A soluble form of the receptor exerts an inhibitory effect on the biological activity of the VEGF protein by binding to VEGF, thereby preventing it from binding to its natural receptors present on the surface of target cells. Also included are VEGF receptor fusion proteins, examples of which are described below.

[0361] A chimeric VEGF receptor protein is a receptor molecule having amino acid sequences derived from at least two different proteins, at least one of which is a VEGF receptor protein (*e.g.*, the flt-1 or KDR receptor), that is capable of binding to and inhibiting the biological activity of VEGF. In certain embodiments, the chimeric VEGF receptor proteins of the present invention consist of amino acid sequences derived from only two different VEGF receptor molecules; however, amino acid sequences comprising one, two, three, four, five, six, or all seven Ig-like domains from the extracellular ligand-binding region of the flt-1 and/or KDR receptor can be linked to amino acid sequences from other unrelated proteins, for example, immunoglobulin sequences. Other amino acid sequences to which Ig-like domains are combined will be readily apparent to those of ordinary skill in the art. Examples of chimeric VEGF receptor proteins include, but not limited to, soluble Flt-1/Fc, KDR/Fc, or Flt-1/KDR/Fc (also known as VEGF Trap). (*See* for example PCT Application Publication No. WO97/44453).

[0362] A soluble VEGF receptor protein or chimeric VEGF receptor proteins includes VEGF receptor proteins which are not fixed to the surface of cells via a transmembrane domain. As such, soluble forms of the VEGF receptor, including chimeric receptor proteins, while capable of binding to and inactivating VEGF, do not comprise a transmembrane domain and thus generally do not become associated with the cell membrane of cells in which the molecule is expressed.

[0363] Additional VEGF inhibitors are described in, for example in WO 99/24440, PCT International Application PCT/IB99/00797, in WO 95/21613, WO 99/61422, U.S. Pat. No. 6,534,524, U.S. Pat. No. 5,834,504, WO 98/50356, U.S. Pat. No. 5,883,113, U.S. Pat. No. 5,886,020, U.S. Pat. No. 5,792,783, U.S. Pat. No. 6,653,308, WO 99/10349, WO 97/32856, WO 97/22596, WO 98/54093, WO 98/02438, WO 99/16755, and WO 98/02437, all of which are herein incorporated by reference in their entirety.

[0364] The term “B20 series polypeptide” as used herein refers to a polypeptide, including an antibody that binds to VEGF. B20 series polypeptides includes, but not limited to, antibodies derived from a sequence of the B20 antibody or a B20-derived antibody described in US Publication No. 20060280747, US Publication No. 20070141065 and/or US Publication No. 20070020267, the content of these patent applications are expressly incorporated herein by reference. In one embodiment, B20 series polypeptide is B20-4.1 as described in US Publication No.

20060280747, US Publication No. 20070141065 and/or US Publication No. 20070020267. In another embodiment, B20 series polypeptide is B20-4.1.1 described in US Patent Application 60/991,302, the entire disclosure of which is expressly incorporated herein by reference.

[0365] The term “G6 series polypeptide” as used herein refers to a polypeptide, including an antibody that binds to VEGF. G6 series polypeptides includes, but not limited to, antibodies derived from a sequence of the G6 antibody or a G6-derived antibody described in US Publication No. 20060280747, US Publication No. 20070141065 and/or US Publication No. 20070020267. G6 series polypeptides, as described in US Publication No. 20060280747, US Publication No. 20070141065 and/or US Publication No. 20070020267 include, but not limited to, G6-8, G6-23 and G6-31.

[0366] For additional antibodies *see* U.S. Pat. Nos. 7,060,269, 6,582,959, 6,703,020; 6,054,297; WO98/45332; WO 96/30046; WO94/10202; EP 0666868B1; U.S. Patent Application Publication Nos. 2006009360, 20050186208, 20030206899, 20030190317, 20030203409, and 20050112126; and Popkov *et al.*, *Journal of Immunological Methods* 288:149-164 (2004). In certain embodiments, other antibodies include those that bind to a functional epitope on human VEGF comprising of residues F17, M18, D19, Y21, Y25, Q89, I91, K101, E103, and C104 or, alternatively, comprising residues F17, Y21, Q22, Y25, D63, I83 and Q89.

[0367] Other anti-VEGF antibodies and anti-NRP1 antibodies are also known, and described, for example, in Liang *et al.*, *J Mol Biol* 366, 815-829 (2007) and Liang *et al.*, *J Biol Chem* 281, 951-961 (2006), PCT publication number WO2007/056470 and PCT Application No. PCT/US2007/069179, the content of these patent applications is expressly incorporated herein by reference.

[0368] The word “label” when used herein refers to a compound or composition which is conjugated or fused directly or indirectly to a reagent such as a nucleic acid probe or an antibody and facilitates detection of the reagent to which it is conjugated or fused. The label may itself be detectable (*e.g.*, radioisotope labels or fluorescent labels) or, in the case of an enzymatic label, may catalyze chemical alteration of a substrate compound or composition which is detectable.

[0369] A “small molecule” is defined herein to have a molecular weight below about 500 Daltons.

[0370] “Polynucleotide,” or “nucleic acid,” as used interchangeably herein, refer to polymers of nucleotides of any length, and include DNA and RNA. The nucleotides can be deoxyribonucleotides, ribonucleotides, modified nucleotides or bases, and/or their analogs, or any substrate that can be incorporated into a polymer by DNA or RNA polymerase or by a synthetic reaction. A polynucleotide may comprise modified nucleotides, such as methylated nucleotides and their analogs.

[0371] “Oligonucleotide,” as used herein, generally refers to short, generally single-stranded, generally synthetic polynucleotides that are generally, but not necessarily, less than about 200 nucleotides in length. The terms “oligonucleotide” and “polynucleotide” are not mutually exclusive. The description above for polynucleotides is equally and fully applicable to oligonucleotides.

[0372] In certain embodiments, polynucleotides are capable of specifically hybridizing to a gene under various stringency conditions. “Stringency” of hybridization reactions is readily determinable by one of ordinary skill in the art, and generally is an empirical calculation dependent upon probe length, washing temperature, and salt concentration. In general, longer probes require higher temperatures for proper annealing, while shorter probes need lower temperatures. Hybridization generally depends on the ability of denatured DNA to reanneal when complementary strands are present in an environment below their melting temperature. The higher the degree of desired homology between the probe and hybridizable sequence, the higher the relative temperature which can be used. As a result, it follows that higher relative temperatures would tend to make the reaction conditions more stringent, while lower temperatures less so. For additional details and explanation of stringency of hybridization reactions, *see Ausubel et al., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*, Wiley Interscience Publishers, (1995).

[0373] Stringent conditions or high stringency conditions may be identified by those that: (1) employ low ionic strength and high temperature for washing, for example 0.015 M sodium chloride/0.0015 M sodium citrate/0.1% sodium dodecyl sulfate at 50°C; (2) employ during hybridization a denaturing agent, such as formamide, for example, 50% (v/v) formamide with 0.1% bovine serum albumin/0.1% Ficoll/0.1% polyvinylpyrrolidone/50mM sodium phosphate buffer at pH 6.5 with 750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate at 42°C; or (3) employ 50% formamide, 5 x SSC (0.75 M NaCl, 0.075 M sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium

phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 5 x Denhardt's solution, sonicated salmon sperm DNA (50 µg/ml), 0.1% SDS, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42°C, with washes at 42°C in 0.2 x SSC (sodium chloride/sodium citrate) and 50% formamide at 55°C, followed by a high-stringency wash consisting of 0.1 x SSC containing EDTA at 55°C.

[0374] Moderately stringent conditions may be identified as described by Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, New York: Cold Spring Harbor Press, 1989, and include the use of washing solution and hybridization conditions (e.g., temperature, ionic strength and %SDS) less stringent than those described above. An example of moderately stringent conditions is overnight incubation at 37°C in a solution comprising: 20% formamide, 5 x SSC (150 mM NaCl, 15 mM trisodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate (pH 7.6), 5 x Denhardt's solution, 10% dextran sulfate, and 20 mg/ml denatured sheared salmon sperm DNA, followed by washing the filters in 1 x SSC at about 37-50°C. The skilled artisan will recognize how to adjust the temperature, ionic strength, etc. as necessary to accommodate factors such as probe length and the like.

[0375] An "isolated" nucleic acid molecule is a nucleic acid molecule that is identified and separated from at least one contaminant nucleic acid molecule with which it is ordinarily associated in the natural source of the polypeptide nucleic acid. An isolated nucleic acid molecule is other than in the form or setting in which it is found in nature. Isolated nucleic acid molecules therefore are distinguished from the nucleic acid molecule as it exists in natural cells. However, an isolated nucleic acid molecule includes a nucleic acid molecule contained in cells that ordinarily express the polypeptide where, for example, the nucleic acid molecule is in a chromosomal location different from that of natural cells.

[0376] A "primer" is generally a short single stranded polynucleotide, generally with a free 3'-OH group, that binds to a target potentially present in a sample of interest by hybridizing with a target sequence, and thereafter promotes polymerization of a polynucleotide complementary to the target.

[0377] The term "housekeeping gene" refers to a group of genes that codes for proteins whose activities are essential for the maintenance of cell function. These genes are typically similarly expressed in all cell types.

[0378] The term “biomarker” as used herein refers generally to a molecule, including a gene, protein, carbohydrate structure, or glycolipid, the expression of which in or on a mammalian tissue or cell can be detected by standard methods (or methods disclosed herein) and is predictive, diagnostic and/or prognostic for a mammalian cell’s or tissue’s sensitivity to treatment regimes based on inhibition of angiogenesis e.g. an anti-angiogenic agent such as a VEGF-specific inhibitor. In certain embodiments, the expression of such a biomarker is determined to be higher or lower than that observed for a reference sample. Expression of such biomarkers can be determined using a high-throughput multiplexed immunoassay such as those commercially available from Rules Based Medicine, Inc. or Meso Scale Discovery. Expression of the biomarkers may also be determined using, *e.g.*, PCR or FACS assay, an immunohistochemical assay or a gene chip-based assay.

[0379] The term “array” or “microarray,” as used herein refers to an ordered arrangement of hybridizable array elements, preferably polynucleotide probes (*e.g.*, oligonucleotides), on a substrate. The substrate can be a solid substrate, such as a glass slide, or a semi-solid substrate, such as nitrocellulose membrane. The nucleotide sequences can be DNA, RNA, or any permutations thereof.

[0380] A “gene,” “target gene,” “target biomarker,” “target sequence,” “target nucleic acid” or “target protein,” as used herein, is a polynucleotide or protein of interest, the detection of which is desired. Generally, a “template,” as used herein, is a polynucleotide that contains the target nucleotide sequence. In some instances, the terms “target sequence,” “template DNA,” “template polynucleotide,” “target nucleic acid,” “target polynucleotide,” and variations thereof, are used interchangeably.

[0381] “Amplification,” as used herein, generally refers to the process of producing multiple copies of a desired sequence. “Multiple copies” mean at least 2 copies. A “copy” does not necessarily mean perfect sequence complementarity or identity to the template sequence. For example, copies can include nucleotide analogs such as deoxyinosine, intentional sequence alterations (such as sequence alterations introduced through a primer comprising a sequence that is hybridizable, but not complementary, to the template), and/or sequence errors that occur during amplification.

[0382] A “native sequence” polypeptide comprises a polypeptide having the same amino acid sequence as a polypeptide derived from nature. Thus, a native

sequence polypeptide can have the amino acid sequence of naturally occurring polypeptide from any mammal. Such native sequence polypeptide can be isolated from nature or can be produced by recombinant or synthetic means. The term "native sequence" polypeptide specifically encompasses naturally occurring truncated or secreted forms of the polypeptide (e.g., an extracellular domain sequence), naturally occurring variant forms (e.g., alternatively spliced forms) and naturally occurring allelic variants of the polypeptide.

[0383] An "isolated" polypeptide or "isolated" antibody is one that has been identified and separated and/or recovered from a component of its natural environment. Contaminant components of its natural environment are materials that would interfere with diagnostic or therapeutic uses for the polypeptide, and may include enzymes, hormones, and other proteinaceous or nonproteinaceous solutes. In certain embodiments, the polypeptide will be purified (1) to greater than 95% by weight of polypeptide as determined by the Lowry method, or more than 99% by weight, (2) to a degree sufficient to obtain at least 15 residues of N-terminal or internal amino acid sequence by use of a spinning cup sequenator, or (3) to homogeneity by SDS-PAGE under reducing or nonreducing conditions using Coomassie blue, or silver stain. Isolated polypeptide includes the polypeptide in situ within recombinant cells since at least one component of the polypeptide's natural environment will not be present. Ordinarily, however, isolated polypeptide will be prepared by at least one purification step.

[0384] A polypeptide "variant" means a biologically active polypeptide having at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity with the native sequence polypeptide. Such variants include, for instance, polypeptides wherein one or more amino acid residues are added, or deleted, at the N- or C-terminus of the polypeptide. Ordinarily, a variant will have at least about 80% amino acid sequence identity, more preferably at least about 90% amino acid sequence identity, and even more preferably at least about 95% amino acid sequence identity with the native sequence polypeptide.

[0385] The term "antibody" is used in the broadest sense and specifically covers monoclonal antibodies (including full length monoclonal antibodies), polyclonal antibodies, multispecific antibodies (e.g., bispecific antibodies), and antibody fragments so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity.

[0386] The term "monoclonal antibody" as used herein refers to an antibody obtained from a population of substantially homogeneous antibodies, i.e., the

individual antibodies comprising the population are identical except for possible mutations, e.g., naturally occurring mutations, that may be present in minor amounts. Thus, the modifier “monoclonal” indicates the character of the antibody as not being a mixture of discrete antibodies. In certain embodiments, such a monoclonal antibody typically includes an antibody comprising a polypeptide sequence that binds a target, wherein the target-binding polypeptide sequence was obtained by a process that includes the selection of a single target binding polypeptide sequence from a plurality of polypeptide sequences. For example, the selection process can be the selection of a unique clone from a plurality of clones, such as a pool of hybridoma clones, phage clones, or recombinant DNA clones. It should be understood that a selected target binding sequence can be further altered, for example, to improve affinity for the target, to humanize the target binding sequence, to improve its production in cell culture, to reduce its immunogenicity *in vivo*, to create a multispecific antibody, etc., and that an antibody comprising the altered target binding sequence is also a monoclonal antibody of this invention. In contrast to polyclonal antibody preparations, which typically include different antibodies directed against different determinants (epitopes), each monoclonal antibody of a monoclonal antibody preparation is directed against a single determinant on an antigen. In addition to their specificity, monoclonal antibody preparations are advantageous in that they are typically uncontaminated by other immunoglobulins.

[0387] The modifier “monoclonal” indicates the character of the antibody as being obtained from a substantially homogeneous population of antibodies, and is not to be construed as requiring production of the antibody by any particular method. For example, the monoclonal antibodies to be used in accordance with the present invention may be made by a variety of techniques, including, for example, the hybridoma method (e.g., Kohler and Milstein, *Nature*, 256:495-97 (1975); Hongo *et al.*, *Hybridoma*, 14 (3): 253-260 (1995), Harlow *et al.*, *Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual*, (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 2nd ed. 1988); Hammerling *et al.*, in: *Monoclonal Antibodies and T-Cell Hybridomas* 563-681 (Elsevier, N.Y., 1981)), recombinant DNA methods (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567), phage-display technologies (see, e.g., Clackson *et al.*, *Nature*, 352: 624-628 (1991); Marks *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 222: 581-597 (1992); Sidhu *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 338(2): 299-310 (2004); Lee *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 340(5): 1073-1093 (2004); Fellouse, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 101(34): 12467-12472 (2004); and Lee *et al.*, *J. Immunol. Methods* 284(1-2):

119-132(2004), and technologies for producing human or human-like antibodies in animals that have parts or all of the human immunoglobulin loci or genes encoding human immunoglobulin sequences (see, e.g., WO 1998/24893; WO 1996/34096; WO 1996/33735; WO 1991/10741; Jakobovits *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 90: 2551 (1993); Jakobovits *et al.*, *Nature* 362: 255-258 (1993); Bruggemann *et al.*, *Year in Immunol.* 7:33 (1993); U.S. Patent Nos. 5,545,807; 5,545,806; 5,569,825; 5,625,126; 5,633,425; and 5,661,016; Marks *et al.*, *Bio/Technology* 10: 779-783 (1992); Lonberg *et al.*, *Nature* 368: 856-859 (1994); Morrison, *Nature* 368: 812-813 (1994); Fishwild *et al.*, *Nature Biotechnol.* 14: 845-851 (1996); Neuberger, *Nature Biotechnol.* 14: 826 (1996); and Lonberg and Huszar, *Intern. Rev. Immunol.* 13: 65-93 (1995).

[0388] The monoclonal antibodies herein specifically include "chimeric" antibodies in which a portion of the heavy and/or light chain is identical with or homologous to corresponding sequences in antibodies derived from a particular species or belonging to a particular antibody class or subclass, while the remainder of the chain(s) is identical with or homologous to corresponding sequences in antibodies derived from another species or belonging to another antibody class or subclass, as well as fragments of such antibodies, so long as they exhibit the desired biological activity (see, e.g., U.S. Patent No. 4,816,567; and Morrison *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 81:6851-6855 (1984)). Chimeric antibodies include PRIMATIZED® antibodies wherein the antigen-binding region of the antibody is derived from an antibody produced by, e.g., immunizing macaque monkeys with the antigen of interest.

[0389] Unless indicated otherwise, the expression "multivalent antibody" denotes an antibody comprising three or more antigen binding sites. In certain embodiment, the multivalent antibody is engineered to have the three or more antigen binding sites and is generally not a native sequence IgM or IgA antibody.

[0390] "Humanized" forms of non-human (e.g., murine) antibodies are chimeric antibodies that contain minimal sequence derived from non-human immunoglobulin. In one embodiment, a humanized antibody is a human immunoglobulin (recipient antibody) in which residues from a HVR of the recipient are replaced by residues from a HVR of a non-human species (donor antibody) such as mouse, rat, rabbit, or nonhuman primate having the desired specificity, affinity, and/or capacity. In some instances, FR residues of the human immunoglobulin are replaced by corresponding non-human residues. Furthermore, humanized antibodies

may comprise residues that are not found in the recipient antibody or in the donor antibody. These modifications may be made to further refine antibody performance. In general, a humanized antibody will comprise substantially all of at least one, and typically two, variable domains, in which all or substantially all of the hypervariable loops correspond to those of a non-human immunoglobulin, and all or substantially all of the FRs are those of a human immunoglobulin sequence. The humanized antibody optionally will also comprise at least a portion of an immunoglobulin constant region (Fc), typically that of a human immunoglobulin. For further details, see, *e.g.*, Jones *et al.*, *Nature* 321:522-525 (1986); Riechmann *et al.*, *Nature* 332:323-329 (1988); and Presta, *Curr. Op. Struct. Biol.* 2:593-596 (1992). See also, *e.g.*, Vaswani and Hamilton, *Ann. Allergy, Asthma & Immunol.* 1:105-115 (1998); Harris, *Biochem. Soc. Transactions* 23:1035-1038 (1995); Hurle and Gross, *Curr. Op. Biotech.* 5:428-433 (1994); and U.S. Pat. Nos. 6,982,321 and 7,087,409.

[0391] A “human antibody” is one which possesses an amino acid sequence which corresponds to that of an antibody produced by a human and/or has been made using any of the techniques for making human antibodies as disclosed herein. This definition of a human antibody specifically excludes a humanized antibody comprising non-human antigen-binding residues. Human antibodies can be produced using various techniques known in the art, including phage-display libraries. Hoogenboom and Winter, *J. Mol. Biol.*, 227:381 (1991); Marks *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.*, 222:581 (1991). Also available for the preparation of human monoclonal antibodies are methods described in Cole *et al.*, *Monoclonal Antibodies and Cancer Therapy*, Alan R. Liss, p. 77 (1985); Boerner *et al.*, *J. Immunol.*, 147(1):86-95 (1991). See also van Dijk and van de Winkel, *Curr. Opin. Pharmacol.*, 5: 368-74 (2001). Human antibodies can be prepared by administering the antigen to a transgenic animal that has been modified to produce such antibodies in response to antigenic challenge, but whose endogenous loci have been disabled, *e.g.*, immunized xenomice (see, *e.g.*, U.S. Pat. Nos. 6,075,181 and 6,150,584 regarding XENOMOUSETM technology). See also, for example, Li *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 103:3557-3562 (2006) regarding human antibodies generated via a human B-cell hybridoma technology.

[0392] The “variable region” or “variable domain” of an antibody refers to the amino-terminal domains of the heavy or light chain of the antibody. The variable domain of the heavy chain may be referred to as “VH.” The variable domain of the

light chain may be referred to as “VL.” These domains are generally the most variable parts of an antibody and contain the antigen-binding sites.

[0393] The term “variable” refers to the fact that certain portions of the variable domains differ extensively in sequence among antibodies and are used in the binding and specificity of each particular antibody for its particular antigen. However, the variability is not evenly distributed throughout the variable domains of antibodies. It is concentrated in three segments called hypervariable regions (HVRs) both in the light-chain and the heavy-chain variable domains. The more highly conserved portions of variable domains are called the framework regions (FR). The variable domains of native heavy and light chains each comprise four FR regions, largely adopting a beta-sheet configuration, connected by three HVRs, which form loops connecting, and in some cases forming part of, the beta-sheet structure. The HVRs in each chain are held together in close proximity by the FR regions and, with the HVRs from the other chain, contribute to the formation of the antigen-binding site of antibodies (see Kabat et al., *Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest*, Fifth Edition, National Institute of Health, Bethesda, MD (1991)). The constant domains are not involved directly in the binding of an antibody to an antigen, but exhibit various effector functions, such as participation of the antibody in antibody-dependent cellular toxicity.

[0394] “Antibody fragments” comprise a portion of an intact antibody, preferably comprising the antigen binding region thereof. Examples of antibody fragments include Fab, Fab', F(ab')₂, and Fv fragments; diabodies; linear antibodies; single-chain antibody molecules; and multispecific antibodies formed from antibody fragments.

[0395] “Fv” is the minimum antibody fragment which contains a complete antigen-binding site. In one embodiment, a two-chain Fv species consists of a dimer of one heavy- and one light-chain variable domain in tight, non-covalent association. In a single-chain Fv (scFv) species, one heavy- and one light-chain variable domain can be covalently linked by a flexible peptide linker such that the light and heavy chains can associate in a “dimeric” structure analogous to that in a two-chain Fv species. It is in this configuration that the three HVRs of each variable domain interact to define an antigen-binding site on the surface of the VH-VL dimer. Collectively, the six HVRs confer antigen-binding specificity to the antibody. However, even a single variable domain (or half of an Fv comprising only three

HVRs specific for an antigen) has the ability to recognize and bind antigen, although at a lower affinity than the entire binding site.

[0396] The Fab fragment contains the heavy- and light-chain variable domains and also contains the constant domain of the light chain and the first constant domain (CH1) of the heavy chain. Fab' fragments differ from Fab fragments by the addition of a few residues at the carboxy terminus of the heavy chain CH1 domain including one or more cysteines from the antibody hinge region. Fab'-SH is the designation herein for Fab' in which the cysteine residue(s) of the constant domains bear a free thiol group. F(ab')₂ antibody fragments originally were produced as pairs of Fab' fragments which have hinge cysteines between them. Other chemical couplings of antibody fragments are also known.

[0397] The term "hypervariable region," "HVR," or "HV," when used herein refers to the regions of an antibody variable domain which are hypervariable in sequence and/or form structurally defined loops. Generally, antibodies comprise six HVRs; three in the VH (H1, H2, H3), and three in the VL (L1, L2, L3). In native antibodies, H3 and L3 display the most diversity of the six HVRs, and H3 in particular is believed to play a unique role in conferring fine specificity to antibodies. See, e.g., Xu et al., *Immunity* 13:37-45 (2000); Johnson and Wu, in *Methods in Molecular Biology* 248:1-25 (Lo, ed., Human Press, Totowa, NJ, 2003). Indeed, naturally occurring camelid antibodies consisting of a heavy chain only are functional and stable in the absence of light chain. See, e.g., Hamers-Casterman et al., *Nature* 363:446-448 (1993); Sheriff et al., *Nature Struct. Biol.* 3:733-736 (1996).

[0398] "Framework" or "FR" residues are those variable domain residues other than the HVR residues as herein defined.

[0399] An "affinity matured" antibody is one with one or more alterations in one or more HVRs thereof which result in an improvement in the affinity of the antibody for antigen, compared to a parent antibody which does not possess those alteration(s). In one embodiment, an affinity matured antibody has nanomolar or even picomolar affinities for the target antigen. Affinity matured antibodies may be produced using certain procedures known in the art. For example, Marks *et al.* *Bio/Technology* 10:779-783 (1992) describes affinity maturation by VH and VL domain shuffling. Random mutagenesis of HVR and/or framework residues is described by, for example, Barbas *et al.* *Proc Nat. Acad. Sci. USA* 91:3809-3813 (1994); Schier *et al.* *Gene* 169:147-155 (1995); Yelton *et al.* *J. Immunol.* 155:1994-

2004 (1995); Jackson *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 154(7):3310-9 (1995); and Hawkins *et al.*, *J. Mol. Biol.* 226:889-896 (1992).

[0400] The term “Fc region” herein is used to define a C-terminal region of an immunoglobulin heavy chain, including native sequence Fc regions and variant Fc regions. Although the boundaries of the Fc region of an immunoglobulin heavy chain might vary, the human IgG heavy chain Fc region is usually defined to stretch from an amino acid residue at position Cys226, or from Pro230, to the carboxyl-terminus thereof. The C-terminal lysine (residue 447 according to the EU numbering system) of the Fc region may be removed, for example, during production or purification of the antibody, or by recombinantly engineering the nucleic acid encoding a heavy chain of the antibody. Accordingly, a composition of intact antibodies may comprise antibody populations with all K447 residues removed, antibody populations with no K447 residues removed, and antibody populations having a mixture of antibodies with and without the K447 residue.

[0401] A “functional Fc region” possesses an “effector function” of a native sequence Fc region. Exemplary “effector functions” include C1q binding; CDC; Fc receptor binding; ADCC; phagocytosis; down regulation of cell surface receptors (e.g. B cell receptor; BCR), etc. Such effector functions generally require the Fc region to be combined with a binding domain (e.g., an antibody variable domain) and can be assessed using various assays as disclosed, for example, in definitions herein.

[0402] A “native sequence Fc region” comprises an amino acid sequence identical to the amino acid sequence of an Fc region found in nature. Native sequence human Fc regions include a native sequence human IgG1 Fc region (non-A and A allotypes); native sequence human IgG2 Fc region; native sequence human IgG3 Fc region; and native sequence human IgG4 Fc region as well as naturally occurring variants thereof.

[0403] A “variant Fc region” comprises an amino acid sequence which differs from that of a native sequence Fc region by virtue of at least one amino acid modification, preferably one or more amino acid substitution(s). Preferably, the variant Fc region has at least one amino acid substitution compared to a native sequence Fc region or to the Fc region of a parent polypeptide, e.g. from about one to about ten amino acid substitutions, and preferably from about one to about five amino acid substitutions in a native sequence Fc region or in the Fc region of the parent

polypeptide. The variant Fc region herein will preferably possess at least about 80% homology with a native sequence Fc region and/or with an Fc region of a parent polypeptide, and most preferably at least about 90% homology therewith, more preferably at least about 95% homology therewith.

[0404] "Fc receptor" or "FcR" describes a receptor that binds to the Fc region of an antibody. In some embodiments, an FcR is a native human FcR. In some embodiments, an FcR is one which binds an IgG antibody (a gamma receptor) and includes receptors of the FcγRI, FcγRII, and FcγRIII subclasses, including allelic variants and alternatively spliced forms of those receptors. FcγRII receptors include FcγRIIA (an "activating receptor") and FcγRIIB (an "inhibiting receptor"), which have similar amino acid sequences that differ primarily in the cytoplasmic domains thereof. Activating receptor FcγRIIA contains an immunoreceptor tyrosine-based activation motif (ITAM) in its cytoplasmic domain. Inhibiting receptor FcγRIIB contains an immunoreceptor tyrosine-based inhibition motif (ITIM) in its cytoplasmic domain. (see, *e.g.*, Daëron, *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 15:203-234 (1997)). FcRs are reviewed, for example, in Ravetch and Kinet, *Annu. Rev. Immunol.* 9:457-92 (1991); Capel *et al.*, *Immunomethods* 4:25-34 (1994); and de Haas *et al.*, *J. Lab. Clin. Med.* 126:330-41 (1995). Other FcRs, including those to be identified in the future, are encompassed by the term "FcR" herein.

[0405] The term "Fc receptor" or "FcR" also includes the neonatal receptor, FcRn, which is responsible for the transfer of maternal IgGs to the fetus (Guyer *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 117:587 (1976) and Kim *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 24:249 (1994)) and regulation of homeostasis of immunoglobulins. Methods of measuring binding to FcRn are known (see, *e.g.*, Ghetie and Ward., *Immunol. Today* 18(12):592-598 (1997); Ghetie *et al.*, *Nature Biotechnology*, 15(7):637-640 (1997); Hinton *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 279(8):6213-6216 (2004); WO 2004/92219 (Hinton *et al.*).

[0406] Binding to human FcRn *in vivo* and serum half life of human FcRn high affinity binding polypeptides can be assayed, *e.g.*, in transgenic mice or transfected human cell lines expressing human FcRn, or in primates to which the polypeptides with a variant Fc region are administered. WO 2000/42072 (Presta) describes antibody variants with improved or diminished binding to FcRs. See also, *e.g.*, Shields *et al.* *J. Biol. Chem.* 9(2):6591-6604 (2001).

[0407] “Human effector cells” are leukocytes which express one or more FcRs and perform effector functions. In certain embodiments, the cells express at least FcγRIII and perform ADCC effector function(s). Examples of human leukocytes which mediate ADCC include peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC), natural killer (NK) cells, monocytes, cytotoxic T cells, and neutrophils. The effector cells may be isolated from a native source, e.g., from blood.

[0408] “Antibody-dependent cell-mediated cytotoxicity” or “ADCC” refers to a form of cytotoxicity in which secreted Ig bound onto Fc receptors (FcRs) present on certain cytotoxic cells (e.g. NK cells, neutrophils, and macrophages) enable these cytotoxic effector cells to bind specifically to an antigen-bearing target cell and subsequently kill the target cell with cytotoxins. The primary cells for mediating ADCC, NK cells, express FcγRIII only, whereas monocytes express FcγRI, FcγRII, and FcγRIII. FcR expression on hematopoietic cells is summarized in Table 3 on page 464 of Ravetch and Kinet, *Annu. Rev. Immunol* 9:457-92 (1991). To assess ADCC activity of a molecule of interest, an *in vitro* ADCC assay, such as that described in US Patent No. 5,500,362 or 5,821,337 or U.S. Patent No. 6,737,056 (Presta), may be performed. Useful effector cells for such assays include PBMC and NK cells. Alternatively, or additionally, ADCC activity of the molecule of interest may be assessed *in vivo*, e.g., in an animal model such as that disclosed in Clynes *et al. PNAS (USA)* 95:652-656 (1998).

[0409] “Complement dependent cytotoxicity” or “CDC” refers to the lysis of a target cell in the presence of complement. Activation of the classical complement pathway is initiated by the binding of the first component of the complement system (C1q) to antibodies (of the appropriate subclass), which are bound to their cognate antigen. To assess complement activation, a CDC assay, e.g., as described in Gazzano-Santoro *et al., J. Immunol. Methods* 202:163 (1996), may be performed. Polypeptide variants with altered Fc region amino acid sequences (polypeptides with a variant Fc region) and increased or decreased C1q binding capability are described, e.g., in US Patent No. 6,194,551 B1 and WO 1999/51642. See also, e.g., Idusogie *et al. J. Immunol.* 164: 4178-4184 (2000).

[0410] The term “Fc region-comprising antibody” refers to an antibody that comprises an Fc region. The C-terminal lysine (residue 447 according to the EU numbering system) of the Fc region may be removed, for example, during purification

of the antibody or by recombinant engineering of the nucleic acid encoding the antibody. Accordingly, a composition comprising an antibody having an Fc region according to this invention can comprise an antibody with K447, with all K447 removed, or a mixture of antibodies with and without the K447 residue.

[0411] A “blocking” antibody or an “antagonist” antibody is one which inhibits or reduces biological activity of the antigen it binds. For example, a VEGF-specific antagonist antibody binds VEGF and inhibits the ability of VEGF to induce vascular endothelial cell proliferation or vascular permeability. Certain blocking antibodies or antagonist antibodies substantially or completely inhibit the biological activity of the antigen.

[0412] As used herein, “treatment” (and variations such as “treat” or “treating”) refers to clinical intervention in an attempt to alter the natural course of the individual or cell being treated, and can be performed either for prophylaxis or during the course of clinical pathology. Desirable effects of treatment include preventing occurrence or recurrence of disease, alleviation of symptoms, diminishment of any direct or indirect pathological consequences of the disease, preventing metastasis, decreasing the rate of disease progression, amelioration or palliation of the disease state, and remission or improved prognosis. In some embodiments, methods and compositions of the invention are used to delay development of a disease or disorder or to slow the progression of a disease or disorder.

[0413] An “effective amount” refers to an amount effective, at dosages and for periods of time necessary, to achieve the desired therapeutic or prophylactic result.

[0414] A “therapeutically effective amount” of a substance/molecule of the invention may vary according to factors such as the disease state, age, sex, and weight of the individual, and the ability of the substance/molecule, to elicit a desired response in the individual. A therapeutically effective amount encompasses an amount in which any toxic or detrimental effects of the substance/molecule are outweighed by the therapeutically beneficial effects. A therapeutically effective amount also encompasses an amount sufficient to confer benefit, e.g., clinical benefit.

[0415] A “prophylactically effective amount” refers to an amount effective, at dosages and for periods of time necessary, to achieve the desired prophylactic result. Typically, but not necessarily, since a prophylactic dose is used in subjects prior to or at an earlier stage of disease, the prophylactically effective

amount would be less than the therapeutically effective amount. A prophylactically effective amount encompasses an amount sufficient to confer benefit, e.g., clinical benefit.

[0416] In the case of pre-cancerous, benign, early or late-stage tumors, the therapeutically effective amount of the angiogenic inhibitor may reduce the number of cancer cells; reduce the primary tumor size; inhibit (i.e., slow to some extent and preferably stop) cancer cell infiltration into peripheral organs; inhibit (i.e., slow to some extent and preferably stop) tumor metastasis; inhibit or delay, to some extent, tumor growth or tumor progression; and/or relieve to some extent one or more of the symptoms associated with the disorder. To the extent the drug may prevent growth and/or kill existing cancer cells, it may be cytostatic and/or cytotoxic. For cancer therapy, efficacy *in vivo* can, for example, be measured by assessing the duration of survival, time to disease progression (TTP), the response rates (RR), duration of response, and/or quality of life.

[0417] To “reduce” or “inhibit” is to decrease or reduce an activity, function, and/or amount as compared to a reference. In certain embodiments, by “reduce” or “inhibit” is meant the ability to cause an overall decrease of 20% or greater. In another embodiment, by “reduce” or “inhibit” is meant the ability to cause an overall decrease of 50% or greater. In yet another embodiment, by “reduce” or “inhibit” is meant the ability to cause an overall decrease of 75%, 85%, 90%, 95%, or greater. Reduce or inhibit can refer to the symptoms of the disorder being treated, the presence or size of metastases, the size of the primary tumor, or the size or number of the blood vessels in angiogenic disorders.

[0418] A “disorder” is any condition that would benefit from treatment including, but not limited to, chronic and acute disorders or diseases including those pathological conditions which predispose the mammal to the disorder in question. Disorders include angiogenic disorders. “Angiogenic disorder” as used herein refers to any condition involving abnormal angiogenesis or abnormal vascular permeability or leakage. Non-limiting examples of angiogenic disorders to be treated herein include malignant and benign tumors; non-leukemias and lymphoid malignancies; and, in particular, tumor (cancer) metastasis.

[0419] “Abnormal angiogenesis” occurs when new blood vessels grow either excessively or otherwise inappropriately (e.g., the location, timing, degree, or onset of the angiogenesis being undesired from a medical standpoint) in a diseased

state or such that it causes a diseased state. In some cases, excessive, uncontrolled, or otherwise inappropriate angiogenesis occurs when there is new blood vessel growth that contributes to the worsening of the diseased state or cause of a diseased state. The new blood vessels can feed the diseased tissues, destroy normal tissues, and in the case of cancer, the new vessels can allow tumor cells to escape into the circulation and lodge in other organs (tumor metastases). Examples of disorders involving abnormal angiogenesis include, but are not limited to cancer, especially vascularized solid tumors and metastatic tumors (including colon, lung cancer (especially small-cell lung cancer), or prostate cancer), diseases caused by ocular neovascularisation, especially diabetic blindness, retinopathies, primarily diabetic retinopathy or age-related macular degeneration, choroidal neovascularization (CNV), diabetic macular edema, pathological myopia, von Hippel-Lindau disease, histoplasmosis of the eye, Central Retinal Vein Occlusion (CRVO), corneal neovascularization, retinal neovascularization and rubeosis; psoriasis, psoriatic arthritis, haemangioblastoma such as haemangioma; inflammatory renal diseases, such as glomerulonephritis, especially mesangioproliferative glomerulonephritis, haemolytic uremic syndrome, diabetic nephropathy or hypertensive nephrosclerosis; various inflammatory diseases, such as arthritis, especially rheumatoid arthritis, inflammatory bowel disease, psoriasis, sarcoidosis, arterial arteriosclerosis and diseases occurring after transplants, endometriosis or chronic asthma and other conditions.

[0420] “Abnormal vascular permeability” occurs when the flow of fluids, molecules (e.g., ions and nutrients) and cells (e.g., lymphocytes) between the vascular and extravascular compartments is excessive or otherwise inappropriate (e.g., the location, timing, degree, or onset of the vascular permeability being undesired from a medical standpoint) in a diseased state or such that it causes a diseased state. Abnormal vascular permeability may lead to excessive or otherwise inappropriate “leakage” of ions, water, nutrients, or cells through the vasculature. In some cases, excessive, uncontrolled, or otherwise inappropriate vascular permeability or vascular leakage exacerbates or induces disease states including, e.g., edema associated with tumors including, e.g., brain tumors; ascites associated with malignancies; Meigs' syndrome; lung inflammation; nephrotic syndrome; pericardial effusion; pleural effusion; permeability associated with cardiovascular diseases such as the condition following myocardial infarctions and strokes and the like. The present invention

contemplates treating those patients that have developed or are at risk of developing the diseases and disorders associated with abnormal vascular permeability or leakage.

[0421] The terms “cell proliferative disorder” and “proliferative disorder” refer to disorders that are associated with some degree of abnormal cell proliferation. In one embodiment, the cell proliferative disorder is cancer. In one embodiment, the cell proliferative disorder is a tumor.

[0422] “Tumor,” as used herein, refers to all neoplastic cell growth and proliferation, whether malignant or benign, and all pre-cancerous and cancerous cells and tissues. The terms “cancer”, “cancerous”, “cell proliferative disorder”, “proliferative disorder” and “tumor” are not mutually exclusive as referred to herein.

[0423] The terms "cancer" and "cancerous" refer to or describe the physiological condition in mammals that is typically characterized by unregulated cell growth. Examples of cancer include but are not limited to, carcinoma, lymphoma, blastoma, sarcoma, and leukemia or lymphoid malignancies. More particular examples of such cancers include, but not limited to, squamous cell cancer (*e.g.*, epithelial squamous cell cancer), lung cancer including small-cell lung cancer, non-small cell lung cancer, adenocarcinoma of the lung and squamous carcinoma of the lung, cancer of the peritoneum, hepatocellular cancer, gastric or stomach cancer including gastrointestinal cancer and gastrointestinal stromal cancer, pancreatic cancer, glioblastoma, cervical cancer, ovarian cancer, liver cancer, bladder cancer, cancer of the urinary tract, hepatoma, breast cancer, colon cancer, rectal cancer, colorectal cancer, endometrial or uterine carcinoma, salivary gland carcinoma, kidney or renal cancer, prostate cancer, vulval cancer, thyroid cancer, hepatic carcinoma, anal carcinoma, penile carcinoma, melanoma, superficial spreading melanoma, lentigo maligna melanoma, acral lentiginous melanomas, nodular melanomas, multiple myeloma and B-cell lymphoma (including low grade/follicular non-Hodgkin's lymphoma (NHL); small lymphocytic (SL) NHL; intermediate grade/follicular NHL; intermediate grade diffuse NHL; high grade immunoblastic NHL; high grade lymphoblastic NHL; high grade small non-cleaved cell NHL; bulky disease NHL; mantle cell lymphoma; AIDS-related lymphoma; and Waldenstrom's Macroglobulinemia); chronic lymphocytic leukemia (CLL); acute lymphoblastic leukemia (ALL); hairy cell leukemia; chronic myeloblastic leukemia; and post-transplant lymphoproliferative disorder (PTLD), as well as abnormal vascular proliferation associated with phakomatoses, edema (such as that associated with brain

tumors), Meigs' syndrome, brain, as well as head and neck cancer, and associated metastases. In certain embodiments, cancers that are amenable to treatment by the antibodies of the invention include breast cancer, colorectal cancer, rectal cancer, non-small cell lung cancer, glioblastoma, non-Hodgkins lymphoma (NHL), renal cell cancer, prostate cancer, liver cancer, pancreatic cancer, soft-tissue sarcoma, kaposi's sarcoma, carcinoid carcinoma, head and neck cancer, ovarian cancer, mesothelioma, and multiple myeloma. In some embodiments, the cancer is selected from: small cell lung cancer, glioblastoma, neuroblastomas, melanoma, breast carcinoma, gastric cancer, colorectal cancer (CRC), and hepatocellular carcinoma. Yet, in some embodiments, the cancer is selected from: non-small cell lung cancer, colorectal cancer, glioblastoma and breast carcinoma, including metastatic forms of those cancers.

[0424] The term “anti-cancer therapy” refers to a therapy useful in treating cancer. Examples of anti-cancer therapeutic agents include, but are limited to, e.g., chemotherapeutic agents, growth inhibitory agents, cytotoxic agents, agents used in radiation therapy, anti-angiogenic agents, apoptotic agents, anti-tubulin agents, and other agents to treat cancer, such as anti-HER-2 antibodies, anti-CD20 antibodies, an epidermal growth factor receptor (EGFR) antagonist (e.g., a tyrosine kinase inhibitor), HER1/EGFR inhibitor (e.g., erlotinib (TarcevaTM), platelet derived growth factor inhibitors (e.g., GleevecTM (Imatinib Mesylate)), a COX-2 inhibitor (e.g., celecoxib), interferons, cytokines, antagonists (e.g., neutralizing antibodies) that bind to one or more of the following targets ErbB2, ErbB3, ErbB4, PDGFR-beta, BlyS, APRIL, BCMA or VEGF receptor(s), TRAIL/Apo2, and other bioactive and organic chemical agents, etc. Combinations thereof are also included in the invention.

[0425] An “angiogenic factor or agent” is a growth factor or its receptor which is involved in stimulating the development of blood vessels, e.g., promote angiogenesis, endothelial cell growth, stability of blood vessels, and/or vasculogenesis, etc. For example, angiogenic factors, include, but are not limited to, e.g., VEGF and members of the VEGF family and their receptors (VEGF-B, VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR1, VEGFR2 and VEGFR3), PlGF, PDGF family, fibroblast growth factor family (FGFs), TIE ligands (Angiopoietins, ANGPT1, ANGPT2), TIE1, TIE2, ephrins, Bv8, Delta-like ligand 4 (DLL4), Del-1, fibroblast growth factors: acidic (aFGF) and basic (bFGF), FGF4, FGF9, BMP9, BMP10, Follistatin, Granulocyte colony-stimulating factor (G-CSF), GM-CSF, Hepatocyte growth factor (HGF)

/scatter factor (SF), Interleukin-8 (IL-8), CXCL12, Leptin, Midkine, neuropilins, NRP1, NRP2, Placental growth factor, Platelet-derived endothelial cell growth factor (PD-ECGF), Platelet-derived growth factor, especially PDGF-BB, PDGFR-alpha, or PDGFR-beta, Pleiotrophin (PTN), Progranulin, Proliferin, Transforming growth factor-alpha (TGF-alpha), Transforming growth factor-beta (TGF-beta), Tumor necrosis factor-alpha (TNF-alpha), Alk1, CXCR4, Notch1, Notch4, Sema3A, Sema3C, Sema3F, Robo4, *etc.* It would further include factors that promote angiogenesis, such as ESM1 and Perlecan. It would also include factors that accelerate wound healing, such as growth hormone, insulin-like growth factor-I (IGF-I), VIGF, epidermal growth factor (EGF), EGF-like domain, multiple 7 (EGFL7), CTGF and members of its family, and TGF-alpha and TGF-beta. *See, e.g.,* Klagsbrun and D'Amore (1991) *Annu. Rev. Physiol.* 53:217-39; Streit and Detmar (2003) *Oncogene* 22:3172-3179; Ferrara & Alitalo (1999) *Nature Medicine* 5(12):1359-1364; Tonini et al. (2003) *Oncogene* 22:6549-6556 (*e.g.*, Table 1 listing known angiogenic factors); and, Sato (2003) *Int. J. Clin. Oncol.* 8:200-206.

[0426] An "anti-angiogenic agent" or "angiogenic inhibitor" refers to a small molecular weight substance, a polynucleotide (including, *e.g.*, an inhibitory RNA (RNAi or siRNA)), a polypeptide, an isolated protein, a recombinant protein, an antibody, or conjugates or fusion proteins thereof, that inhibits angiogenesis, vasculogenesis, or undesirable vascular permeability, either directly or indirectly. It should be understood that the anti-angiogenic agent includes those agents that bind and block the angiogenic activity of the angiogenic factor or its receptor. For example, an anti-angiogenic agent is an antibody or other antagonist to an angiogenic agent as defined above, *e.g.*, antibodies to VEGF-A or to the VEGF-A receptor (*e.g.*, KDR receptor or Flt-1 receptor), anti-PDGFR inhibitors, small molecules that block VEGF receptor signaling (*e.g.*, PTK787/ZK2284, SU6668, SUTENT®/SU11248 (sunitinib malate), AMG706, or those described in, *e.g.*, international patent application WO 2004/113304). Anti-angiogenic agents include, but are not limited to, the following agents: VEGF inhibitors such as a VEGF-specific antagonist, EGF inhibitor, EGFR inhibitors, Erbitux® (cetuximab, ImClone Systems, Inc., Branchburg, N.J.), Vectibix® (panitumumab, Amgen, Thousand Oaks, CA), TIE2 inhibitors, IGF1R inhibitors, COX-II (cyclooxygenase II) inhibitors, MMP-2 (matrix-metalloproteinase 2) inhibitors, and MMP-9 (matrix-metalloproteinase 9) inhibitors, CP-547,632 (Pfizer Inc., NY, USA), Axitinib (Pfizer Inc.; AG-013736), ZD-6474

(AstraZeneca), AEE788 (Novartis), AZD-2171), VEGF Trap (Regeneron/Aventis), Vatalanib (also known as PTK-787, ZK-222584: Novartis & Schering A G), Macugen (pegaptanib octasodium, NX-1838, EYE-001, Pfizer Inc./Gilead/Eyetech), IM862 (Cytran Inc. of Kirkland, Wash., USA); and angiozyme, a synthetic ribozyme from Ribozyme (Boulder, Colo.) and Chiron (Emeryville, Calif.) and combinations thereof. Other angiogenesis inhibitors include thrombospondin1, thrombospondin2, collagen IV and collagen XVIII. VEGF inhibitors are disclosed in U.S. Pat. Nos. 6,534,524 and 6,235,764, both of which are incorporated in their entirety for all purposes. Anti-angiogenic agents also include native angiogenesis inhibitors, e.g., angiostatin, endostatin, etc. See, e.g., Klagsbrun and D'Amore (1991) *Annu. Rev. Physiol.* 53:217-39; Streit and Detmar (2003) *Oncogene* 22:3172-3179 (e.g., Table 3 listing anti-angiogenic therapy in malignant melanoma); Ferrara & Alitalo (1999) *Nature Medicine* 5(12):1359-1364; Tonini et al. (2003) *Oncogene* 22:6549-6556 (e.g., Table 2 listing known antiangiogenic factors); and, Sato (2003) *Int. J. Clin. Oncol.* 8:200-206 (e.g., Table 1 listing anti-angiogenic agents used in clinical trials).

[0427] The term "anti-angiogenic therapy" refers to a therapy useful for inhibiting angiogenesis which comprises the administration of an anti-angiogenic agent.

[0428] The term "cytotoxic agent" as used herein refers to a substance that inhibits or prevents a cellular function and/or causes cell death or destruction. The term is intended to include radioactive isotopes (e.g., At²¹¹, I¹³¹, I¹²⁵, Y⁹⁰, Re¹⁸⁶, Re¹⁸⁸, Sm¹⁵³, Bi²¹², P³², Pb²¹² and radioactive isotopes of Lu), chemotherapeutic agents (e.g., methotrexate, adriamycin, vinca alkaloids (vincristine, vinblastine, etoposide), doxorubicin, melphalan, mitomycin C, chlorambucil, daunorubicin or other intercalating agents, enzymes and fragments thereof such as nucleolytic enzymes, antibiotics, and toxins such as small molecule toxins or enzymatically active toxins of bacterial, fungal, plant or animal origin, including fragments and/or variants thereof, and the various antitumor or anticancer agents disclosed below. Other cytotoxic agents are described below. A tumoricidal agent causes destruction of tumor cells.

[0429] A "toxin" is any substance capable of having a detrimental effect on the growth or proliferation of a cell.

[0430] A "chemotherapeutic agent" is a chemical compound useful in the treatment of cancer. Examples of chemotherapeutic agents include alkylating agents such as thiotepa and cyclophosphamide (CYTOXAN®); alkyl sulfonates such as

busulfan, improsulfan and piposulfan; aziridines such as benzodopa, carboquone, meturedopa, and uredopa; ethylenimines and methylenelamines including altretamine, triethylenemelamine, triethylenephosphoramidate, triethylenethiophosphoramidate and trimethylmelamine; acetogenins (especially bullatacin and bullatacinone); delta-9-tetrahydrocannabinol (dronabinol, MARINOL®); beta-lapachone; lapachol; colchicines; betulinic acid; a camptothecin (including the synthetic analogue topotecan (HYCAMTIN®), CPT-11 (irinotecan, CAMPTOSAR®), acetylcamptothecin, scoplectin, and 9-aminocamptothecin); bryostatin; callystatin; CC-1065 (including its adozelesin, carzelesin and bizelesin synthetic analogues); podophyllotoxin; podophyllinic acid; teniposide; cryptophycins (particularly cryptophycin 1 and cryptophycin 8); dolastatin; duocarmycin (including the synthetic analogues, KW-2189 and CB1-TM1); eleutherobin; pancratistatin; a sarcodictyin; spongistatin; nitrogen mustards such as chlorambucil, chlornaphazine, chlorophosphamide, estramustine, ifosfamide, mechlorethamine, mechlorethamine oxide hydrochloride, melphalan, novembichin, phenesterine, prednimustine, trofosfamide, uracil mustard; nitrosoureas such as carmustine, chlorozotocin, fotemustine, lomustine, nimustine, and ranimustine; antibiotics such as the enediyne antibiotics (e. g., calicheamicin, especially calicheamicin gammaII and calicheamicin omegaII (see, e.g., Nicolaou *et al.*, *Angew. Chem Intl. Ed. Engl.*, 33: 183-186 (1994))); CDP323, an oral alpha-4 integrin inhibitor; dynemicin, including dynemicin A; an esperamicin; as well as neocarzinostatin chromophore and related chromoprotein enediyne antibiotic chromophores), aclacinomysins, actinomycin, authramycin, azaserine, bleomycins, cactinomycin, carabycin, carminomycin, carzinophilin, chromomycins, dactinomycin, daunorubicin, detorubicin, 6-diazo-5-oxo-L-norleucine, doxorubicin (including ADRIAMYCIN®, morpholino-doxorubicin, cyanomorpholino-doxorubicin, 2-pyrrolino-doxorubicin, doxorubicin HCl liposome injection (DOXIL®), liposomal doxorubicin TLC D-99 (MYOCET®), pegylated liposomal doxorubicin (CAELYX®), and deoxydoxorubicin), epirubicin, esorubicin, idarubicin, marcellomycin, mitomycins such as mitomycin C, mycophenolic acid, nogalamycin, olivomycins, peplomycin, porfiromycin, puromycin, quelamycin, rodorubicin, streptonigrin, streptozocin, tubercidin, ubenimex, zinostatin, zorubicin; anti-metabolites such as methotrexate, gemcitabine (GEMZAR®), tegafur (UFTORAL®), capecitabine (XELODA®), an epothilone, and 5-fluorouracil (5-FU); combretastatin; folic acid analogues such as denopterin, methotrexate, pteropterin,

trimetrexate; purine analogs such as fludarabine, 6-mercaptopurine, thiamiprine, thioguanine; pyrimidine analogs such as ancitabine, azacitidine, 6-azauridine, carmofur, cytarabine, dideoxyuridine, doxifluridine, enocitabine, floxuridine; androgens such as calusterone, dromostanolone propionate, epitio stanol, mepitio stanane, testolactone; anti-adrenals such as aminogluthimide, mitotane, trilostane; folic acid replenisher such as frolinic acid; aceglatone; aldophosphamide glycoside; aminolevulinic acid; eniluracil; amsacrine; bestrabucil; bisantrene; edatraxate; defofamine; demecolcine; diaziquone; elfornithine; elliptinium acetate; an epothilone; etoglucid; gallium nitrate; hydroxyurea; lentinan; lonidainine; maytansinoids such as maytansine and ansamitocins; mitoguazone; mitoxantrone; mopidanmol; nitraerine; pentostatin; phenamet; pirarubicin; losoxantrone; 2-ethylhydrazide; procarbazine; PSK® polysaccharide complex (JHS Natural Products, Eugene, OR); razoxane; rhizoxin; sizofiran; spirogermanium; tenuazonic acid; triaziquone; 2,2',2'-trichlorotriethylamine; trichothecenes (especially T-2 toxin, verracurin A, roridin A and anguidine); urethan; vindesine (ELDISINE®, FILDESIN®); dacarbazine; mannomustine; mitobronitol; mitolactol; pipobroman; gacytosine; arabinoside ("Ara-C"); thiotepa; taxoid, *e.g.*, paclitaxel (TAXOL®, Bristol-Myers Squibb Oncology, Princeton, N.J.), albumin-engineered nanoparticle formulation of paclitaxel (ABRAXANE™), and docetaxel (TAXOTERE®, Rhône-Poulenc Rorer, Antony, France); chloranbucil; 6-thioguanine; mercaptopurine; methotrexate; platinum agents such as cisplatin, oxaliplatin (*e.g.*, ELOXATIN®), and carboplatin; vincas, which prevent tubulin polymerization from forming microtubules, including vinblastine (VELBAN®), vincristine (ONCOVIN®), vindesine (ELDISINE®, FILDESIN®), and vinorelbine (NAVELBINE®); etoposide (VP-16); ifosfamide; mitoxantrone; leucovorin; novantrone; edatrexate; daunomycin; aminopterin; ibandronate; topoisomerase inhibitor RFS 2000; difluoromethylornithine (DMFO); retinoids such as retinoic acid, including bexarotene (TARGRETIN®); bisphosphonates such as clodronate (for example, BONEFOS® or OSTAC®), etidronate (DIDROCAL®), NE-58095, zoledronic acid/zoledronate (ZOMETA®), alendronate (FOSAMAX®), pamidronate (AREDIA®), tiludronate (SKELID®), or risedronate (ACTONEL®); troxacitabine (a 1,3-dioxolane nucleoside cytosine analog); antisense oligonucleotides, particularly those that inhibit expression of genes in signaling pathways implicated in aberrant cell proliferation, such as, for example, PKC- α , Raf, H-Ras, and epidermal growth factor receptor (EGF-R) (*e.g.*, erlotinib

(TarcevaTM)); and VEGF-A that reduce cell proliferation; vaccines such as THERATOPE[®] vaccine and gene therapy vaccines, for example, ALLOVECTIN[®] vaccine, LEUVECTIN[®] vaccine, and VAXID[®] vaccine; topoisomerase 1 inhibitor (*e.g.*, LURTOTECAN[®]); rmRH (*e.g.*, ABARELIX[®]); BAY439006 (sorafenib; Bayer); SU-11248 (sunitinib, SUTENT[®], Pfizer); perifosine, COX-2 inhibitor (*e.g.* celecoxib or etoricoxib), proteasome inhibitor (*e.g.* PS341); bortezomib (VELCADE[®]); CCI-779; tipifarnib (R11577); orafenib, ABT510; Bcl-2 inhibitor such as oblimersen sodium (GENA-SENSE[®]); pixantrone; EGFR inhibitors; tyrosine kinase inhibitors; serine-threonine kinase inhibitors such as rapamycin (sirolimus, RAPAMUNE[®]); farnesyltransferase inhibitors such as lonafarnib (SCH 6636, SARASARTM); and pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above; as well as combinations of two or more of the above such as CHOP, an abbreviation for a combined therapy of cyclophosphamide, doxorubicin, vincristine, and prednisolone; and FOLFOX, an abbreviation for a treatment regimen with oxaliplatin (ELOXATINTM) combined with 5-FU and leucovorin, and pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above; as well as combinations of two or more of the above.

[0431] Chemotherapeutic agents as defined herein include “anti-hormonal agents” or “endocrine therapeutics” which act to regulate, reduce, block, or inhibit the effects of hormones that can promote the growth of cancer. They may be hormones themselves, including, but not limited to: anti-estrogens and selective estrogen receptor modulators (SERMs), including, for example, tamoxifen (including NOLVADEX[®] tamoxifen), raloxifene, droloxifene, 4-hydroxytamoxifen, trioxifene, keoxifene, LY117018, onapristone, and FARESTON[®] toremifene; aromatase inhibitors that inhibit the enzyme aromatase, which regulates estrogen production in the adrenal glands, such as, for example, 4(5)-imidazoles, aminoglutethimide, MEGASE[®] megestrol acetate, AROMASIN[®] exemestane, formestanie, fadrozole, RIVISOR[®] vorozole, FEMARA[®] letrozole, and ARIMIDEX[®] anastrozole; and anti-androgens such as flutamide, nilutamide, bicalutamide, leuprolide, and goserelin; as well as troxacitabine (a 1,3-dioxolane nucleoside cytosine analog); antisense oligonucleotides, particularly those which inhibit expression of genes in signaling pathways implicated in aberrant cell proliferation, such as, for example, PKC- α , Raf and H-Ras; ribozymes such as a VEGF expression inhibitor (*e.g.*, ANGIOZYME[®] ribozyme) and a HER2 expression inhibitor; vaccines such as gene

therapy vaccines, for example, ALLOVECTIN® vaccine, LEUVECTIN® vaccine, and VAXID® vaccine; PROLEUKIN® rIL-2; LURTOTECAN® topoisomerase 1 inhibitor; ABARELIX® rmRH; Vinorelbine and Esperamicins (see U.S. Pat. No. 4,675,187), and pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above; as well as combinations of two or more of the above.

[0432] A "growth inhibitory agent" when used herein refers to a compound or composition which inhibits growth of a cell either *in vitro* or *in vivo*. In one embodiment, growth inhibitory agent is growth inhibitory antibody that prevents or reduces proliferation of a cell expressing an antigen to which the antibody binds. In another embodiment, the growth inhibitory agent may be one which significantly reduces the percentage of cells in S phase. Examples of growth inhibitory agents include agents that block cell cycle progression (at a place other than S phase), such as agents that induce G1 arrest and M-phase arrest. Classical M-phase blockers include the vincas (vincristine and vinblastine), taxanes, and topoisomerase II inhibitors such as doxorubicin, epirubicin, daunorubicin, etoposide, and bleomycin. Those agents that arrest G1 also spill over into S-phase arrest, for example, DNA alkylating agents such as tamoxifen, prednisone, dacarbazine, mechlorethamine, cisplatin, methotrexate, 5-fluorouracil, and ara-C. Further information can be found in Mendelsohn and Israel, eds., *The Molecular Basis of Cancer*, Chapter 1, entitled "Cell cycle regulation, oncogenes, and antineoplastic drugs" by Murakami et al. (W.B. Saunders, Philadelphia, 1995), *e.g.*, p. 13. The taxanes (paclitaxel and docetaxel) are anticancer drugs both derived from the yew tree. Docetaxel (TAXOTERE®, Rhone-Poulenc Rorer), derived from the European yew, is a semisynthetic analogue of paclitaxel (TAXOL®, Bristol-Myers Squibb). Paclitaxel and docetaxel promote the assembly of microtubules from tubulin dimers and stabilize microtubules by preventing depolymerization, which results in the inhibition of mitosis in cells.

[0433] By "radiation therapy" is meant the use of directed gamma rays or beta rays to induce sufficient damage to a cell so as to limit its ability to function normally or to destroy the cell altogether. It will be appreciated that there will be many ways known in the art to determine the dosage and duration of treatment. Typical treatments are given as a one time administration and typical dosages range from 10 to 200 units (Grays) per day.

[0434] The term "pharmaceutical formulation" refers to a preparation which is in such form as to permit the biological activity of the active ingredient to be effective, and which contains no additional components which are unacceptably toxic to a subject to which the formulation would be administered. Such formulations may be sterile.

[0435] A "sterile" formulation is aseptic or free from all living microorganisms and their spores.

[0436] Administration "in combination with" one or more further therapeutic agents includes simultaneous (concurrent) and consecutive or sequential administration in any order.

[0437] The term "concurrently" is used herein to refer to administration of two or more therapeutic agents, where at least part of the administration overlaps in time. Accordingly, concurrent administration includes a dosing regimen when the administration of one or more agent(s) continues after discontinuing the administration of one or more other agent(s).

[0438] "Chronic" administration refers to administration of the agent(s) in a continuous mode as opposed to an acute mode, so as to maintain the initial therapeutic effect (activity) for an extended period of time. "Intermittent" administration is treatment that is not consecutively done without interruption, but rather is cyclic in nature.

[0439] "Carriers" as used herein include pharmaceutically acceptable carriers, excipients, or stabilizers which are nontoxic to the cell or mammal being exposed thereto at the dosages and concentrations employed. Often the physiologically acceptable carrier is an aqueous pH buffered solution. Examples of physiologically acceptable carriers include buffers such as phosphate, citrate, and other organic acids; antioxidants including ascorbic acid; low molecular weight (less than about 10 residues) polypeptide; proteins, such as serum albumin, gelatin, or immunoglobulins; hydrophilic polymers such as polyvinylpyrrolidone; amino acids such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, arginine or lysine; monosaccharides, disaccharides, and other carbohydrates including glucose, mannose, or dextrans; chelating agents such as EDTA; sugar alcohols such as mannitol or sorbitol; salt-forming counterions such as sodium; and/or nonionic surfactants such as TWEENTM, polyethylene glycol (PEG), and PLURONICSTM.

[0440] A “liposome” is a small vesicle composed of various types of lipids, phospholipids and/or surfactant which is useful for delivery of a drug (such as a anti-VEGF antibody or anti-NRP1 antibody) to a mammal. The components of the liposome are commonly arranged in a bilayer formation, similar to the lipid arrangement of biological membranes.

[0441] The term “diagnosis” is used herein to refer to the identification of a molecular or pathological state, disease or condition, such as the identification of cancer or to refer to identification of a cancer patient who may benefit from a particular treatment regimen.

[0442] The term “prognosis” is used herein to refer to the prediction of the likelihood of benefit from anti-cancer therapy.

[0443] The term "prediction" or “predicting” is used herein to refer to the likelihood that a patient will respond either favorably or unfavorably to a particular anti-cancer therapy. In one embodiment, prediction or predicting relates to the extent of those responses. In one embodiment, the prediction or predicting relates to whether and/or the probability that a patient will survive or improve following treatment, for example treatment with a particular therapeutic agent, and for a certain period of time without disease recurrence. The predictive methods of the invention can be used clinically to make treatment decisions by choosing the most appropriate treatment modalities for any particular patient. The predictive methods of the present invention are valuable tools in predicting if a patient is likely to respond favorably to a treatment regimen, such as a given therapeutic regimen, including for example, administration of a given therapeutic agent or combination, surgical intervention, steroid treatment, etc., or whether long-term survival of the patient, following a therapeutic regimen is likely.

[0444] Responsiveness of a patient can be assessed using any endpoint indicating a benefit to the patient, including, without limitation, (1) inhibition, to some extent, of disease progression, including slowing down and complete arrest; (2) reduction in lesion size; (3) inhibition (i.e., reduction, slowing down or complete stopping) of disease cell infiltration into adjacent peripheral organs and/or tissues; (4) inhibition (i.e. reduction, slowing down or complete stopping) of disease spread; (5) relief, to some extent, of one or more symptoms associated with the disorder; (6) increase in the length of disease-free presentation following treatment; and/or (8) decreased mortality at a given point of time following treatment.

[0445] The term “benefit” is used in the broadest sense and refers to any desirable effect and specifically includes clinical benefit as defined herein.

[0446] Clinical benefit can be measured by assessing various endpoints, *e.g.*, inhibition, to some extent, of disease progression, including slowing down and complete arrest; reduction in the number of disease episodes and/or symptoms; reduction in lesion size; inhibition (*i.e.*, reduction, slowing down or complete stopping) of disease cell infiltration into adjacent peripheral organs and/or tissues; inhibition (*i.e.* reduction, slowing down or complete stopping) of disease spread; decrease of auto-immune response, which may, but does not have to, result in the regression or ablation of the disease lesion; relief, to some extent, of one or more symptoms associated with the disorder; increase in the length of disease-free presentation following treatment, *e.g.*, progression-free survival; increased overall survival; higher response rate; and/or decreased mortality at a given point of time following treatment.

[0447] The term “resistant cancer or “resistant tumor” refers to cancer, cancerous cells, or a tumor that does not respond completely, or loses or shows a reduced response over the course of cancer therapy to a cancer therapy comprising at least a VEGF antagonist. In certain embodiments, resistant tumor is a tumor that is resistant to anti-VEGF antibody therapy. In one embodiment, the anti-VEGF antibody is bevacizumab. In certain embodiments, a resistant tumor is a tumor that is unlikely to respond to a cancer therapy comprising at least a VEGF antagonist.

[0448] “Relapsed” refers to the regression of the patient’s illness back to its former diseased state, especially the return of symptoms following an apparent recovery or partial recovery. Unless otherwise indicated, relapsed state refers to the process of returning to or the return to illness before the previous treatment including, but not limited to, VEGF antagonist and chemotherapy treatments. In certain embodiments, VEGF antagonist is an anti-VEGF antibody.

III. Methods of the Invention

[0449] The present invention is based partly on the use of specific genes or biomarkers that correlate with efficacy of anti-angiogenic therapy or treatment other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist. Suitable therapy or treatment other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist include, but are not limited to a NRP1 antagonist, an EGFL7 antagonist, or a VEGF-C antagonist. Thus, the disclosed methods provide

convenient, efficient, and potentially cost-effective means to obtain data and information useful in assessing appropriate or effective therapies for treating patients. For example, a cancer patient could have a biopsy performed to obtain a tissue or cell sample, and the sample could be examined by various *in vitro* assays to determine whether the expression level of one or more biomarkers has increased or decreased as compared to the expression level in a reference sample. If expression levels of at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 of the genes listed in Table 1 is increased or decreased, then the patient is likely to benefit from treatment with a therapy or treatment other than or in addition to a VEGF antagonist.

[0450] Expression levels/amount of a gene or a biomarker can be determined based on any suitable criterion known in the art, including but not limited to mRNA, cDNA, proteins, protein fragments and/or gene copy number.

[0451] Expression of various genes or biomarkers in a sample can be analyzed by a number of methodologies, many of which are known in the art and understood by the skilled artisan, including but not limited to, immunohistochemical and/or Western blot analysis, immunoprecipitation, molecular binding assays, ELISA, ELIFA, fluorescence activated cell sorting (FACS) and the like, quantitative blood based assays (as for example Serum ELISA) (to examine, for example, levels of protein expression), biochemical enzymatic activity assays, *in situ* hybridization, Northern analysis and/or PCR analysis of mRNAs, as well as any one of the wide variety of assays that can be performed by gene and/or tissue array analysis. Typical protocols for evaluating the status of genes and gene products are found, for example in Ausubel et al. eds., 1995, Current Protocols In Molecular Biology, Units 2 (Northern Blotting), 4 (Southern Blotting), 15 (Immunoblotting) and 18 (PCR Analysis). Multiplexed immunoassays such as those available from Rules Based Medicine or Meso Scale Discovery (MSD) may also be used.

[0452] In certain embodiments, expression/amount of a gene or biomarker in a sample is increased as compared to expression/amount in a reference sample if the expression level/amount of the gene or biomarker in the sample is greater than the expression level/amount of the gene or biomarker in reference sample. Similarly,

expression/amount of a gene or biomarker in a sample is decreased as compared to expression/amount in a reference sample if the expression level/amount of the gene or biomarker in the sample is less than the expression level/amount of the gene or biomarker in the reference sample.

[0453] In certain embodiments, the samples are normalized for both differences in the amount of RNA or protein assayed and variability in the quality of the RNA or protein samples used, and variability between assay runs. Such normalization may be accomplished by measuring and incorporating the expression of certain normalizing genes, including well known housekeeping genes, such as ACTB. Alternatively, normalization can be based on the mean or median signal of all of the assayed genes or a large subset thereof (global normalization approach). On a gene-by-gene basis, measured normalized amount of a patient tumor mRNA or protein is compared to the amount found in a reference set. Normalized expression levels for each mRNA or protein per tested tumor per patient can be expressed as a percentage of the expression level measured in the reference set. The expression level measured in a particular patient sample to be analyzed will fall at some percentile within this range, which can be determined by methods well known in the art.

[0454] In certain embodiments, relative expression level of a gene is determined as follows:

Relative expression gene1_{sample1} = $2^{\exp(Ct_{\text{housekeeping gene}} - Ct_{\text{gene1}})}$ with Ct determined in a sample.

Relative expression gene1_{reference RNA} = $2^{\exp(Ct_{\text{housekeeping gene}} - Ct_{\text{gene1}})}$ with Ct determined in the reference sample.

Normalized relative expression gene1_{sample1} = (relative expression gene1_{sample1} / relative expression gene1_{reference RNA}) × 100

[0455] Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0456] All experiments are normalized to a reference RNA, which is a comprehensive mix of RNA from various tissue sources (e.g., reference RNA #636538 from Clontech, Mountain View, CA). Identical reference RNA is included in each qRT-PCR run, allowing comparison of results between different experimental runs.

[0457] A sample comprising a target gene or biomarker can be obtained by methods well known in the art, and that are appropriate for the particular type and

location of the cancer of interest. *See* under Definitions. For instance, samples of cancerous lesions may be obtained by resection, bronchoscopy, fine needle aspiration, bronchial brushings, or from sputum, pleural fluid or blood. Genes or gene products can be detected from cancer or tumor tissue or from other body samples such as urine, sputum, serum or plasma. The same techniques discussed above for detection of target genes or gene products in cancerous samples can be applied to other body samples. Cancer cells may be sloughed off from cancer lesions and appear in such body samples. By screening such body samples, a simple early diagnosis can be achieved for these cancers. In addition, the progress of therapy can be monitored more easily by testing such body samples for target genes or gene products.

[0458] Means for enriching a tissue preparation for cancer cells are known in the art. For example, the tissue may be isolated from paraffin or cryostat sections. Cancer cells may also be separated from normal cells by flow cytometry or laser capture microdissection. These, as well as other techniques for separating cancerous from normal cells, are well known in the art. If the cancer tissue is highly contaminated with normal cells, detection of signature gene or protein expression profile may be more difficult, although techniques for minimizing contamination and/or false positive/negative results are known, some of which are described herein below. For example, a sample may also be assessed for the presence of a biomarker known to be associated with a cancer cell of interest but not a corresponding normal cell, or vice versa.

[0459] In certain embodiments, the expression of proteins in a sample is examined using immunohistochemistry (“IHC”) and staining protocols. Immunohistochemical staining of tissue sections has been shown to be a reliable method of assessing or detecting presence of proteins in a sample. Immunohistochemistry techniques utilize an antibody to probe and visualize cellular antigens *in situ*, generally by chromogenic or fluorescent methods.

[0460] The tissue sample may be fixed (*i.e.* preserved) by conventional methodology (See *e.g.*, “Manual of Histological Staining Method of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology,” 3rd edition (1960) Lee G. Luna, HT (ASCP) Editor, The Blakston Division McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York; *The Armed Forces Institute of Pathology Advanced Laboratory Methods in Histology and Pathology* (1994) Ulreka V. Mikel, Editor, Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, American Registry of Pathology, Washington, D.C.). One of skill in the art will appreciate that

the choice of a fixative is determined by the purpose for which the sample is to be histologically stained or otherwise analyzed. One of skill in the art will also appreciate that the length of fixation depends upon the size of the tissue sample and the fixative used. By way of example, neutral buffered formalin, Bouin's or paraformaldehyde, may be used to fix a sample.

[0461] Generally, the sample is first fixed and is then dehydrated through an ascending series of alcohols, infiltrated and embedded with paraffin or other sectioning media so that the tissue sample may be sectioned. Alternatively, one may section the tissue and fix the sections obtained. By way of example, the tissue sample may be embedded and processed in paraffin by conventional methodology (See *e.g.*, "Manual of Histological Staining Method of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology", *supra*). Examples of paraffin that may be used include, but are not limited to, Paraplast, Broid, and Tissuemay. Once the tissue sample is embedded, the sample may be sectioned by a microtome or the like (See *e.g.*, "Manual of Histological Staining Method of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology", *supra*). By way of example for this procedure, sections may range from about three microns to about five microns in thickness. Once sectioned, the sections may be attached to slides by several standard methods. Examples of slide adhesives include, but are not limited to, silane, gelatin, poly-L-lysine and the like. By way of example, the paraffin embedded sections may be attached to positively charged slides and/or slides coated with poly-L-lysine.

[0462] If paraffin has been used as the embedding material, the tissue sections are generally deparaffinized and rehydrated to water. The tissue sections may be deparaffinized by several conventional standard methodologies. For example, xylenes and a gradually descending series of alcohols may be used (See *e.g.*, "Manual of Histological Staining Method of the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology", *supra*). Alternatively, commercially available deparaffinizing non-organic agents such as Hemo-De7 (CMS, Houston, Texas) may be used.

[0463] In certain embodiments, subsequent to the sample preparation, a tissue section may be analyzed using IHC. IHC may be performed in combination with additional techniques such as morphological staining and/or fluorescence *in-situ* hybridization. Two general methods of IHC are available; direct and indirect assays. According to the first assay, binding of antibody to the target antigen is determined directly. This direct assay uses a labeled reagent, such as a fluorescent tag or an

enzyme-labeled primary antibody, which can be visualized without further antibody interaction. In a typical indirect assay, unconjugated primary antibody binds to the antigen and then a labeled secondary antibody binds to the primary antibody. Where the secondary antibody is conjugated to an enzymatic label, a chromogenic or fluorogenic substrate is added to provide visualization of the antigen. Signal amplification occurs because several secondary antibodies may react with different epitopes on the primary antibody.

[0464] The primary and/or secondary antibody used for immunohistochemistry typically will be labeled with a detectable moiety. Numerous labels are available which can be generally grouped into the following categories:

(a) Radioisotopes, such as ^{35}S , ^{14}C , ^{125}I , ^3H , and ^{131}I . The antibody can be labeled with the radioisotope using the techniques described in *Current Protocols in Immunology*, Volumes 1 and 2, Coligen *et al.*, Ed. Wiley-Interscience, New York, New York, Pubs. (1991) for example and radioactivity can be measured using scintillation counting.

(b) Colloidal gold particles.

(c) Fluorescent labels including, but are not limited to, rare earth chelates (europium chelates), Texas Red, rhodamine, fluorescein, dansyl, Lissamine, umbelliferone, phycocrytherin, phycocyanin, or commercially available fluorophores such SPECTRUM ORANGE7 and SPECTRUM GREEN7 and/or derivatives of any one or more of the above. The fluorescent labels can be conjugated to the antibody using the techniques disclosed in *Current Protocols in Immunology, supra*, for example. Fluorescence can be quantified using a fluorimeter.

(d) Various enzyme-substrate labels are available and U.S. Patent No. 4,275,149 provides a review of some of these. The enzyme generally catalyzes a chemical alteration of the chromogenic substrate that can be measured using various techniques. For example, the enzyme may catalyze a color change in a substrate, which can be measured spectrophotometrically. Alternatively, the enzyme may alter the fluorescence or chemiluminescence of the substrate. Techniques for quantifying a change in fluorescence are described above. The chemiluminescent substrate becomes electronically excited by a chemical reaction and may then emit light which can be measured (using a chemiluminometer, for example) or donates energy to a fluorescent acceptor. Examples of enzymatic labels include luciferases (*e.g.*, firefly luciferase and bacterial luciferase; U.S. Patent No. 4,737,456), luciferin, 2,3-

dihydrophthalazinediones, malate dehydrogenase, urease, peroxidase such as horseradish peroxidase (HRPO), alkaline phosphatase, β -galactosidase, glucoamylase, lysozyme, saccharide oxidases (*e.g.*, glucose oxidase, galactose oxidase, and glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase), heterocyclic oxidases (such as uricase and xanthine oxidase), lactoperoxidase, microperoxidase, and the like. Techniques for conjugating enzymes to antibodies are described in O'Sullivan *et al.*, Methods for the Preparation of Enzyme-Antibody Conjugates for use in Enzyme Immunoassay, in *Methods in Enzym.* (ed. J. Langone & H. Van Vunakis), Academic press, New York, 73:147-166 (1981).

[0465] Examples of enzyme-substrate combinations include, for example:

- (i) Horseradish peroxidase (HRPO) with hydrogen peroxide as a substrate, wherein the hydrogen peroxide oxidizes a dye precursor (*e.g.*, orthophenylene diamine (OPD) or 3,3',5,5'-tetramethyl benzidine hydrochloride (TMB));
- (ii) alkaline phosphatase (AP) with para-Nitrophenyl phosphate as chromogenic substrate; and
- (iii) β -D-galactosidase (β -D-Gal) with a chromogenic substrate (*e.g.*, p-nitrophenyl- β -D-galactosidase) or fluorogenic substrate (*e.g.*, 4-methylumbelliferyl- β -D-galactosidase).

[0466] Numerous other enzyme-substrate combinations are available to those skilled in the art. For a general review of these, see U.S. Patent Nos. 4,275,149 and 4,318,980. Sometimes, the label is indirectly conjugated with the antibody. The skilled artisan will be aware of various techniques for achieving this. For example, the antibody can be conjugated with biotin and any of the four broad categories of labels mentioned above can be conjugated with avidin, or *vice versa*. Biotin binds selectively to avidin and thus, the label can be conjugated with the antibody in this indirect manner. Alternatively, to achieve indirect conjugation of the label with the antibody, the antibody is conjugated with a small hapten and one of the different types of labels mentioned above is conjugated with an anti-hapten antibody. Thus, indirect conjugation of the label with the antibody can be achieved.

[0467] Aside from the sample preparation procedures discussed above, further treatment of the tissue section prior to, during or following IHC may be desired. For example, epitope retrieval methods, such as heating the tissue sample in

citrate buffer may be carried out (*see, e.g., Leong et al. Appl. Immunohistochem.* 4(3):201 (1996)).

[0468] Following an optional blocking step, the tissue section is exposed to primary antibody for a sufficient period of time and under suitable conditions such that the primary antibody binds to the target protein antigen in the tissue sample. Appropriate conditions for achieving this can be determined by routine experimentation. The extent of binding of antibody to the sample is determined by using any one of the detectable labels discussed above. In certain embodiments, the label is an enzymatic label (*e.g.* HRPO) which catalyzes a chemical alteration of the chromogenic substrate such as 3,3'-diaminobenzidine chromogen. In one embodiment, the enzymatic label is conjugated to antibody which binds specifically to the primary antibody (*e.g.* the primary antibody is rabbit polyclonal antibody and secondary antibody is goat anti-rabbit antibody).

Specimens thus prepared may be mounted and coverslipped. Slide evaluation is then determined, *e.g.*, using a microscope, and staining intensity criteria, routinely used in the art, may be employed. Staining intensity criteria may be evaluated as follows:

Staining Pattern	Score
No staining is observed in cells.	0
Faint/barely perceptible staining is detected in more than 10% of the cells.	1+
Weak to moderate staining is observed in more than 10% of the cells.	2+
Moderate to strong staining is observed in more than 10% of the cells.	3+

[0469] In some embodiments, a staining pattern score of about 1+ or higher is diagnostic and/or prognostic. In certain embodiments, a staining pattern score of about 2+ or higher in an IHC assay is diagnostic and/or prognostic. In other embodiments, a staining pattern score of about 3 or higher is diagnostic and/or prognostic. In one embodiment, it is understood that when cells and/or tissue from a

tumor or colon adenoma are examined using IHC, staining is generally determined or assessed in tumor cell and/or tissue (as opposed to stromal or surrounding tissue that may be present in the sample).

[0470] In alternative methods, the sample may be contacted with an antibody specific for said biomarker under conditions sufficient for an antibody-biomarker complex to form, and then detecting said complex. The presence of the biomarker may be detected in a number of ways, such as by Western blotting and ELISA procedures for assaying a wide variety of tissues and samples, including plasma or serum. A wide range of immunoassay techniques using such an assay format are available, see, e.g., U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,016,043, 4,424,279 and 4,018,653. These include both single-site and two-site or "sandwich" assays of the non-competitive types, as well as in the traditional competitive binding assays. These assays also include direct binding of a labelled antibody to a target biomarker.

[0471] Sandwich assays are among the most useful and commonly used assays. A number of variations of the sandwich assay technique exist, and all are intended to be encompassed by the present invention. Briefly, in a typical forward assay, an unlabelled antibody is immobilized on a solid substrate, and the sample to be tested brought into contact with the bound molecule. After a suitable period of incubation, for a period of time sufficient to allow formation of an antibody-antigen complex, a second antibody specific to the antigen, labelled with a reporter molecule capable of producing a detectable signal is then added and incubated, allowing time sufficient for the formation of another complex of antibody-antigen-labelled antibody. Any unreacted material is washed away, and the presence of the antigen is determined by observation of a signal produced by the reporter molecule. The results may either be qualitative, by simple observation of the visible signal, or may be quantitated by comparing with a control sample containing known amounts of biomarker.

[0472] Variations on the forward assay include a simultaneous assay, in which both sample and labelled antibody are added simultaneously to the bound antibody. These techniques are well known to those skilled in the art, including any minor variations as will be readily apparent. In a typical forward sandwich assay, a first antibody having specificity for the biomarker is either covalently or passively bound to a solid surface. The solid surface is typically glass or a polymer, the most commonly used polymers being cellulose, polyacrylamide, nylon, polystyrene, polyvinyl chloride or polypropylene. The solid supports may be in the form of tubes,

beads, discs of microplates, or any other surface suitable for conducting an immunoassay. The binding processes are well-known in the art and generally consist of cross-linking covalently binding or physically adsorbing, the polymer-antibody complex is washed in preparation for the test sample. An aliquot of the sample to be tested is then added to the solid phase complex and incubated for a period of time sufficient (e.g. 2-40 minutes or overnight if more convenient) and under suitable conditions (e.g. from room temperature to 40°C such as between 25° C and 32° C inclusive) to allow binding of any subunit present in the antibody. Following the incubation period, the antibody subunit solid phase is washed and dried and incubated with a second antibody specific for a portion of the biomarker. The second antibody is linked to a reporter molecule which is used to indicate the binding of the second antibody to the molecular marker.

[0473] An alternative method involves immobilizing the target biomarkers in the sample and then exposing the immobilized target to specific antibody which may or may not be labelled with a reporter molecule. Depending on the amount of target and the strength of the reporter molecule signal, a bound target may be detectable by direct labelling with the antibody. Alternatively, a second labelled antibody, specific to the first antibody is exposed to the target-first antibody complex to form a target-first antibody-second antibody tertiary complex. The complex is detected by the signal emitted by the reporter molecule. By "reporter molecule", as used in the present specification, is meant a molecule which, by its chemical nature, provides an analytically identifiable signal which allows the detection of antigen-bound antibody. The most commonly used reporter molecules in this type of assay are either enzymes, fluorophores or radionuclide containing molecules (i.e. radioisotopes) and chemiluminescent molecules.

[0474] In the case of an enzyme immunoassay, an enzyme is conjugated to the second antibody, generally by means of glutaraldehyde or periodate. As will be readily recognized, however, a wide variety of different conjugation techniques exist, which are readily available to the skilled artisan. Commonly used enzymes include horseradish peroxidase, glucose oxidase, -galactosidase and alkaline phosphatase, amongst others. The substrates to be used with the specific enzymes are generally chosen for the production, upon hydrolysis by the corresponding enzyme, of a detectable color change. Examples of suitable enzymes include alkaline phosphatase and peroxidase. It is also possible to employ fluorogenic substrates, which yield a

fluorescent product rather than the chromogenic substrates noted above. In all cases, the enzyme-labelled antibody is added to the first antibody-molecular marker complex, allowed to bind, and then the excess reagent is washed away. A solution containing the appropriate substrate is then added to the complex of antibody-antigen-antibody. The substrate will react with the enzyme linked to the second antibody, giving a qualitative visual signal, which may be further quantitated, usually spectrophotometrically, to give an indication of the amount of biomarker which was present in the sample. Alternately, fluorescent compounds, such as fluorescein and rhodamine, may be chemically coupled to antibodies without altering their binding capacity. When activated by illumination with light of a particular wavelength, the fluorochrome-labelled antibody adsorbs the light energy, inducing a state to excitability in the molecule, followed by emission of the light at a characteristic color visually detectable with a light microscope. As in the EIA, the fluorescent labelled antibody is allowed to bind to the first antibody-molecular marker complex. After washing off the unbound reagent, the remaining tertiary complex is then exposed to the light of the appropriate wavelength, the fluorescence observed indicates the presence of the molecular marker of interest. Immunofluorescence and EIA techniques are both very well established in the art. However, other reporter molecules, such as radioisotope, chemiluminescent or bioluminescent molecules, may also be employed.

[0475] It is contemplated that the above described techniques may also be employed to detect expression of at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 of the target genes wherein the target genes are the genes set forth in Table 1.

[0476] Methods of the invention further include protocols which examine the presence and/or expression of mRNAs of the at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 of the target genes set forth in Table 1, in a tissue or cell sample. Methods for the evaluation of mRNAs in cells are

well known and include, for example, hybridization assays using complementary DNA probes (such as *in situ* hybridization using labeled riboprobes specific for the one or more genes, Northern blot and related techniques) and various nucleic acid amplification assays (such as RT-PCR using complementary primers specific for one or more of the genes, and other amplification type detection methods, such as, for example, branched DNA, SISBA, TMA and the like).

[0477] Tissue or cell samples from mammals can be conveniently assayed for mRNAs using Northern, dot blot or PCR analysis. For example, RT-PCR assays such as quantitative PCR assays are well known in the art. In an illustrative embodiment of the invention, a method for detecting a target mRNA in a biological sample comprises producing cDNA from the sample by reverse transcription using at least one primer; amplifying the cDNA so produced using a target polynucleotide as sense and antisense primers to amplify target cDNAs therein; and detecting the presence of the amplified target cDNA using polynucleotide probes. In some embodiments, primers and probes comprising the sequences set forth in Table 2 are used to detect expression of at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 of the target genes set forth in Table 1. In addition, such methods can include one or more steps that allow one to determine the levels of target mRNA in a biological sample (*e.g.*, by simultaneously examining the levels a comparative control mRNA sequence of a “housekeeping” gene such as an actin family member). Optionally, the sequence of the amplified target cDNA can be determined.

[0478] Optional methods of the invention include protocols which examine or detect mRNAs, such as target mRNAs, in a tissue or cell sample by microarray technologies. Using nucleic acid microarrays, test and control mRNA samples from test and control tissue samples are reverse transcribed and labeled to generate cDNA probes. The probes are then hybridized to an array of nucleic acids immobilized on a solid support. The array is configured such that the sequence and position of each member of the array is known. For example, a selection of genes whose expression correlate with increased or reduced clinical benefit of anti-angiogenic therapy may be arrayed on a solid support. Hybridization of a labeled probe with a particular array

member indicates that the sample from which the probe was derived expresses that gene. Differential gene expression analysis of disease tissue can provide valuable information. Microarray technology utilizes nucleic acid hybridization techniques and computing technology to evaluate the mRNA expression profile of thousands of genes within a single experiment. (*see, e.g.*, WO 01/75166 published October 11, 2001; (*see, for example*, U.S. 5,700,637, U.S. Patent 5,445,934, and U.S. Patent 5,807,522, Lockart, *Nature Biotechnology*, 14:1675-1680 (1996); Cheung, V.G. *et al.*, *Nature Genetics* 21(Suppl):15-19 (1999) for a discussion of array fabrication). DNA microarrays are miniature arrays containing gene fragments that are either synthesized directly onto or spotted onto glass or other substrates. Thousands of genes are usually represented in a single array. A typical microarray experiment involves the following steps: 1) preparation of fluorescently labeled target from RNA isolated from the sample, 2) hybridization of the labeled target to the microarray, 3) washing, staining, and scanning of the array, 4) analysis of the scanned image and 5) generation of gene expression profiles. Currently two main types of DNA microarrays are being used: oligonucleotide (usually 25 to 70 mers) arrays and gene expression arrays containing PCR products prepared from cDNAs. In forming an array, oligonucleotides can be either prefabricated and spotted to the surface or directly synthesized on to the surface (*in situ*).

[0479] The Affymetrix GeneChip® system is a commercially available microarray system which comprises arrays fabricated by direct synthesis of oligonucleotides on a glass surface. Probe/Gene Arrays: Oligonucleotides, usually 25 mers, are directly synthesized onto a glass wafer by a combination of semiconductor-based photolithography and solid phase chemical synthesis technologies. Each array contains up to 400,000 different oligos and each oligo is present in millions of copies. Since oligonucleotide probes are synthesized in known locations on the array, the hybridization patterns and signal intensities can be interpreted in terms of gene identity and relative expression levels by the Affymetrix Microarray Suite software. Each gene is represented on the array by a series of different oligonucleotide probes. Each probe pair consists of a perfect match oligonucleotide and a mismatch oligonucleotide. The perfect match probe has a sequence exactly complimentary to the particular gene and thus measures the expression of the gene. The mismatch probe differs from the perfect match probe by a single base substitution at the center base position, disturbing the binding of the target gene transcript. This helps to

determine the background and nonspecific hybridization that contributes to the signal measured for the perfect match oligo. The Microarray Suite software subtracts the hybridization intensities of the mismatch probes from those of the perfect match probes to determine the absolute or specific intensity value for each probe set. Probes are chosen based on current information from Genbank and other nucleotide repositories. The sequences are believed to recognize unique regions of the 3' end of the gene. A GeneChip Hybridization Oven ("rotisserie" oven) is used to carry out the hybridization of up to 64 arrays at one time. The fluidics station performs washing and staining of the probe arrays. It is completely automated and contains four modules, with each module holding one probe array. Each module is controlled independently through Microarray Suite software using preprogrammed fluidics protocols. The scanner is a confocal laser fluorescence scanner which measures fluorescence intensity emitted by the labeled cRNA bound to the probe arrays. The computer workstation with Microarray Suite software controls the fluidics station and the scanner. Microarray Suite software can control up to eight fluidics stations using preprogrammed hybridization, wash, and stain protocols for the probe array. The software also acquires and converts hybridization intensity data into a presence/absence call for each gene using appropriate algorithms. Finally, the software detects changes in gene expression between experiments by comparison analysis and formats the output into .txt files, which can be used with other software programs for further data analysis.

[0480] Expression of a selected gene or biomarker in a tissue or cell sample may also be examined by way of functional or activity-based assays. For instance, if the biomarker is an enzyme, one may conduct assays known in the art to determine or detect the presence of the given enzymatic activity in the tissue or cell sample.

[0481] The kits of the invention have a number of embodiments. In certain embodiments, a kit comprises a container, a label on said container, and a composition contained within said container; wherein the composition includes one or more primary antibodies that bind to one or more target polypeptide sequences corresponding to at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88,

89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 genes set forth in Table 1, the label on the container indicating that the composition can be used to evaluate the presence of one or more target proteins in at least one type of mammalian cell, and instructions for using the antibodies for evaluating the presence of one or more target proteins in at least one type of mammalian cell. The kit can further comprise a set of instructions and materials for preparing a tissue sample and applying antibody and probe to the same section of a tissue sample. The kit may include both a primary and secondary antibody, wherein the secondary antibody is conjugated to a label, *e.g.*, an enzymatic label.

[0482] Another embodiment is a kit comprising a container, a label on said container, and a composition contained within said container; wherein the composition includes one or more polynucleotides that hybridize to the polynucleotide sequence of the at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 genes set forth in Table 1, under stringent conditions, the label on said container indicates that the composition can be used to evaluate the presence of and/or expression levels of the one or more target genes in at least one type of mammalian cell, and instructions for using the polynucleotide for evaluating the presence of and/or expression levels of one or more target RNAs or DNAs in at least one type of mammalian cell. In some embodiments, the kits comprise polynucleotide primers and probes comprising the sequences set forth in Table 2

[0483] Other optional components in the kit include one or more buffers (*e.g.*, block buffer, wash buffer, substrate buffer, etc), other reagents such as substrate (*e.g.*, chromogen) which is chemically altered by an enzymatic label, epitope retrieval solution, control samples (positive and/or negative controls), control slide(s) etc.

IV. Pharmaceutical Formulations

[0484] For the methods of the invention, therapeutic formulations of the anti-NRP1, anti-EGFL7 antibody, anti-VEGF-C antibody, or anti-VEGF antibody are prepared for storage by mixing the antibody having the desired degree of purity with optional physiologically acceptable carriers, excipients or stabilizers (*Remington's*

Pharmaceutical Sciences 16th edition, Osol, A. Ed. (1980)), in the form of lyophilized formulations or aqueous solutions. Acceptable carriers, excipients, or stabilizers are nontoxic to recipients at the dosages and concentrations employed, and include buffers such as phosphate, citrate, and other organic acids; antioxidants including ascorbic acid and methionine; preservatives (such as octadecyldimethylbenzyl ammonium chloride; hexamethonium chloride; benzalkonium chloride, benzethonium chloride; phenol, butyl or benzyl alcohol; alkyl parabens such as methyl or propyl paraben; catechol; resorcinol; cyclohexanol; 3-pentanol; and m-cresol); low molecular weight (less than about 10 residues) polypeptide; proteins, such as serum albumin, gelatin, or immunoglobulins; hydrophilic polymers such as polyvinylpyrrolidone; amino acids such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, histidine, arginine, or lysine; monosaccharides, disaccharides, and other carbohydrates including glucose, mannose, or dextrans; chelating agents such as EDTA; sugars such as sucrose, mannitol, trehalose or sorbitol; salt-forming counter-ions such as sodium; metal complexes (*e.g.*, Zn-protein complexes); and/or non-ionic surfactants such as TWEEN™, PLURONICS™ or polyethylene glycol (PEG).

[0485] The formulation herein may also contain more than one active compound as necessary for the particular indication being treated, preferably those with complementary activities that do not adversely affect each other. For example, it may be desirable to further provide an immunosuppressive agent. Such molecules are suitably present in combination in amounts that are effective for the purpose intended.

[0486] The active ingredients may also be entrapped in microcapsule prepared, for example, by coacervation techniques or by interfacial polymerization, for example, hydroxymethylcellulose or gelatin-microcapsule and poly-(methylmethacrylate) microcapsule, respectively, in colloidal drug delivery systems (for example, liposomes, albumin microspheres, microemulsions, nano-particles and nanocapsules) or in macroemulsions. Such techniques are disclosed in *Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences* 16th edition, Osol, A. Ed. (1980).

[0487] Sustained-release preparations may be prepared. Suitable examples of sustained-release preparations include semipermeable matrices of solid hydrophobic polymers containing the antibody, which matrices are in the form of shaped articles, *e.g.*, films, or microcapsule. Examples of sustained-release matrices include polyesters, hydrogels (for example, poly(2-hydroxyethyl-methacrylate), or poly(vinylalcohol)), polylactides (U.S. Pat. No. 3,773,919), copolymers of L-glutamic

acid and γ ethyl-L-glutamate, non-degradable ethylene-vinyl acetate, degradable lactic acid-glycolic acid copolymers such as the LUPRON DEPOT™ (injectable microspheres composed of lactic acid-glycolic acid copolymer and leuprolide acetate), and poly-D-(-)-3-hydroxybutyric acid. While polymers such as ethylene-vinyl acetate and lactic acid-glycolic acid enable release of molecules for over 100 days, certain hydrogels release proteins for shorter time periods. When encapsulated antibodies remain in the body for a long time, they may denature or aggregate as a result of exposure to moisture at 37°C, resulting in a loss of biological activity and possible changes in immunogenicity. Rational strategies can be devised for stabilization depending on the mechanism involved. For example, if the aggregation mechanism is discovered to be intermolecular S-S bond formation through thio-disulfide interchange, stabilization may be achieved by modifying sulfhydryl residues, lyophilizing from acidic solutions, controlling moisture content, using appropriate additives, and developing specific polymer matrix compositions.

V. Therapeutic Uses

[0488] The present invention contemplates a method for treating an angiogenic disorder (e.g., a disorder characterized by abnormal angiogenesis or abnormal vascular leakage) in a patient comprising the steps of determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased or decreased expression levels of at least 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, or 94 genes set forth in Table 1, and administering to the patient an effective amount of an anti-cancer therapy whereby the tumor, cancer or cell proliferative disorder is treated. The anticancer therapy may be, e.g., a NRP1 antagonist, an EGFL7 antagonist, or a VEGF-C antagonist.

[0489] Examples of angiogenic disorders to be treated herein include, but are not limited to cancer, especially vascularized solid tumors and metastatic tumors (including colon, lung cancer (especially small-cell lung cancer), or prostate cancer), diseases caused by ocular neovascularisation, especially diabetic blindness, retinopathies, primarily diabetic retinopathy or age-related macular degeneration, choroidal neovascularization (CNV), diabetic macular edema, pathological myopia,

von Hippel-Lindau disease, histoplasmosis of the eye, Central Retinal Vein Occlusion (CRVO), corneal neovascularization, retinal neovascularization and rubeosis; psoriasis, psoriatic arthritis, haemangioblastoma such as haemangioma; inflammatory renal diseases, such as glomerulonephritis, especially mesangioproliferative glomerulonephritis, haemolytic uremic syndrome, diabetic nephropathy or hypertensive nephrosclerosis; various inflammatory diseases, such as arthritis, especially rheumatoid arthritis, inflammatory bowel disease, psoriasis, sarcoidosis, arterial arteriosclerosis and diseases occurring after transplants, endometriosis or chronic asthma and other conditions; disease states including, e.g., edema associated with tumors including, e.g., brain tumors; ascites associated with malignancies; Meigs' syndrome; lung inflammation; nephrotic syndrome; pericardial effusion; pleural effusion; permeability associated with cardiovascular diseases such as the condition following myocardial infarctions and strokes and the like.

[0490] Examples of cancer to be treated herein include, but are not limited to, carcinoma, lymphoma, blastoma, sarcoma, and leukemia. More particular examples of such cancers include squamous cell cancer, lung cancer (including small-cell lung cancer, non-small cell lung cancer, adenocarcinoma of the lung, and squamous carcinoma of the lung), cancer of the peritoneum, hepatocellular cancer, gastric or stomach cancer (including gastrointestinal cancer), pancreatic cancer, glioblastoma, cervical cancer, ovarian cancer, liver cancer, bladder cancer, hepatoma, breast cancer, colon cancer, colorectal cancer, endometrial or uterine carcinoma, salivary gland carcinoma, kidney or renal cancer, liver cancer, prostate cancer, vulval cancer, thyroid cancer, hepatic carcinoma and various types of head and neck cancer, as well as B-cell lymphoma (including low grade/follicular non-Hodgkin's lymphoma (NHL); small lymphocytic (SL) NHL; intermediate grade/follicular NHL; intermediate grade diffuse NHL; high grade immunoblastic NHL; high grade lymphoblastic NHL; high grade small non-cleaved cell NHL; bulky disease NHL; mantle cell lymphoma; AIDS-related lymphoma; and Waldenstrom's Macroglobulinemia); chronic lymphocytic leukemia (CLL); acute lymphoblastic leukemia (ALL); Hairy cell leukemia; chronic myeloblastic leukemia; and post-transplant lymphoproliferative disorder (PTLD), as well as abnormal vascular proliferation associated with phakomatoses, edema (such as that associated with brain tumors), and Meigs' syndrome. More particularly, cancers that are amenable to treatment by the antibodies of the invention include breast cancer, colorectal cancer,

rectal cancer, non-small cell lung cancer, non-Hodgkins lymphoma (NHL), renal cell cancer, prostate cancer, liver cancer, pancreatic cancer, soft-tissue sarcoma, Kaposi's sarcoma, carcinoid carcinoma, head and neck cancer, melanoma, ovarian cancer, mesothelioma, and multiple myeloma. In some embodiments, the cancer may be a resistant cancer. In some embodiments, the cancer may be a relapsed cancer.

[0491] It is contemplated that when used to treat various diseases such as tumors, the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist can be combined with one or more other therapeutic agents suitable for the same or similar diseases. For example, when used for treating cancer, the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist may be used in combination with conventional anti-cancer therapies, such as surgery, radiotherapy, chemotherapy or combinations thereof.

[0492] In certain aspects, other therapeutic agents useful for combination cancer therapy with the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist include other anti-angiogenic agents. Many anti-angiogenic agents have been identified and are known in the arts, including those listed by Carmeliet and Jain (2000) *Nature* 407(6801):249-57.

[0493] In one aspect, the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist is used in combination with a VEGF antagonist or a VEGF receptor antagonist such as anti-VEGF antibodies, VEGF variants, soluble VEGF receptor fragments, aptamers capable of blocking VEGF or VEGFR, neutralizing anti-VEGFR antibodies, inhibitors of VEGFR tyrosine kinases and any combinations thereof. Alternatively, or in addition, two or more NRP1 antagonists, EGFL7 antagonists, or VEGF-C antagonists may be co-administered to the patient. In a preferred embodiment, an anti-NRP1 antibody is used in combination with an anti-VEGF antibody to generate additive or synergistic effects. In another preferred embodiment, an anti-EGFL7 antibody is used in combination with an anti-VEGF antibody to generate additive or synergistic effects. In a further preferred embodiment, an anti-VEGF-C antibody is used in combination with an anti-VEGF antibody to generate additive or synergistic effects. Preferred anti-VEGF antibodies include those that bind to the same epitope as the anti-hVEGF antibody A4.6.1. More preferably the anti-VEGF antibody is bevacizumab or ranibizumab.

[0494] In some other aspects of the methods of the invention, other therapeutic agents useful for combination tumor therapy with the NRP1 antagonist,

EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist, include antagonists of other factors that are involved in tumor growth, such as EGFR, ErbB2 (also known as Her2) ErbB3, ErbB4, or TNF. Preferably, the anti-NRP1 antibody, anti-EGFL7 antibody, or VEGF-C antibody of the invention can be used in combination with small molecule receptor tyrosine kinase inhibitors (RTKIs) that target one or more tyrosine kinase receptors such as VEGF receptors, FGF receptors, EGF receptors and PDGF receptors. Many therapeutic small molecule RTKIs are known in the art, including, but are not limited to, vatalanib (PTK787), erlotinib (TARCEVA[®]), OSI-7904, ZD6474 (ZACTIMA[®]), ZD6126 (ANG453), ZD1839, sunitinib (SUTENT[®]), semaxanib (SU5416), AMG706, AG013736, Imatinib (GLEEVEC[®]), MLN-518, CEP-701, PKC-412, Lapatinib (GSK572016), VELCADE[®], AZD2171, sorafenib (NEXAVAR[®]), XL880, and CHIR-265.

[0495] The methods of the invention can also include use of the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist, either alone or in combination with a second therapeutic agent (such as an anti-VEGF antibody) and further in combination with one or more chemotherapeutic agents. A variety of chemotherapeutic agents may be used in the combined treatment methods of the invention. An exemplary and non-limiting list of chemotherapeutic agents contemplated is provided herein above.

[0496] For the methods of the invention, when the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist is co-administered with a second therapeutic agent, the second therapeutic agent may be administered first, followed by the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist. However, simultaneous administration or administration of the NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist first is also contemplated. Suitable dosages for the second therapeutic agent are those presently used and may be lowered due to the combined action (synergy) of the agent and NRP1 antagonist, EGFL7 antagonist, or VEGF-C antagonist.

[0497] Where the method of the invention contemplates administration of an antibody to a patient, depending on the type and severity of the disease, about 1 µg/kg to 50 mg/kg (*e.g.* 0.1-20mg/kg) of antibody is an initial candidate dosage for administration to the patient, whether, for example, by one or more separate administrations, or by continuous infusion. A typical daily dosage might range from about 1 µg/kg to about 100 mg/kg or more, depending on the factors mentioned

above. For repeated administrations over several days or longer, depending on the condition, the treatment is sustained until a desired suppression of disease symptoms occurs. However, other dosage regimens may be useful. In a preferred aspect, the antibody is administered every two to three weeks, at a dose ranged from about 5mg/kg to about 15 mg/kg. In one aspect the antibody is administered every two to three weeks at a dose of about 5mg/kg, 7.5 mg/kg, 10mg/kg or 15 mg/kg. Such dosing regimen may be used in combination with a chemotherapy regimen. In some aspects, the chemotherapy regimen involves the traditional high-dose intermittent administration. In some other aspects, the chemotherapeutic agents are administered using smaller and more frequent doses without scheduled breaks ("metronomic chemotherapy"). The progress of the therapy of the invention is easily monitored by conventional techniques and assays.

[0498] The antibody composition will be formulated, dosed, and administered in a fashion consistent with good medical practice. Factors for consideration in this context include the particular disorder being treated, the particular mammal being treated, the clinical condition of the individual patient, the cause of the disorder, the site of delivery of the agent, the method of administration, the scheduling of administration, and other factors known to medical practitioners. The "therapeutically effective amount" of the antibody to be administered will be governed by such considerations, and is the minimum amount necessary to prevent, ameliorate, or treat a disease or disorder. The antibody need not be, but is optionally formulated with one or more agents currently used to prevent or treat the disorder in question. The effective amount of such other agents depends on the amount of antibody present in the formulation, the type of disorder or treatment, and other factors discussed above. These are generally used in the same dosages and with administration routes as used hereinbefore or about from 1 to 99% of the heretofore employed dosages. Generally, alleviation or treatment of a disease or disorder involves the lessening of one or more symptoms or medical problems associated with the disease or disorder. In the case of cancer, the therapeutically effective amount of the drug can accomplish one or a combination of the following: reduce the number of cancer cells; reduce the tumor size; inhibit (*i.e.*, to decrease to some extent and/or stop) cancer cell infiltration into peripheral organs; inhibit tumor metastasis; inhibit, to some extent, tumor growth; and/or relieve to some extent one or more of the symptoms associated with the cancer. To the extent the drug may prevent growth

and/or kill existing cancer cells, it may be cytostatic and/or cytotoxic. In some embodiments, a composition of this invention can be used to prevent the onset or reoccurrence of the disease or disorder in a subject or mammal.

[0499] Although in the foregoing description the invention is illustrated with reference to certain embodiments, it is not so limited. Indeed, various modifications of the invention in addition to those shown and described herein will be apparent to those skilled in the art from the foregoing description and fall within the scope of the appended claims. All references cited throughout the specification, and the references cited therein, are hereby expressly incorporated by reference in their entirety for all purposes.

EXAMPLES

Example 1 Identification of Agents with Tumor Inhibitory Activities

[0500] All studies are conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0501] Studies are conducted with a suitable tumor models including, for example, breast cancer models such as, e.g., MDA-MB231, MX1, BT474, MCF7, KPL-4, 66c14, Fo5, and MAXF583; colon cancer models such as, e.g., LS174t, DLD-1, HT29, SW620, SW480, HCT116, colo205, HM7, LoVo, LS180, CXF243, and CXF260; lung cancer models such as, e.g., A549, H460, SKMES, H1299, MV522, Calu-6, Lewis Lung carcinoma, H520, NCI-H2122, LXFE409, LXFL1674, LXFA629, LXFA737, LXFA1335, and 1050489; ovarian cancer models such as, e.g., OVCAR3, A2780, SKOV3, and IGROV-1; pancreatic cancer models such as, e.g., BxPC3, PANC1, MiaPaCa-2, KP4, and SU8686; prostate cancer models such as, e.g., PC3, DU145; brain cancer models such as, e.g., U87MG (glioblastoma), SF295 (glioblastoma), and SKNAS (neuroblastoma); liver cancer models such as, e.g., Hep3B, Huh-7, and JHH-7; melanoma models such as, e.g., A2058, A375, SKMEL-5, A2058, and MEXF989; renal cancer models such as, e.g., Caki-1, Caki-2, and 786-0; Ewing's sarcoma and bone cancer such as, e.g., MHH-ES-1; gastric cancer models such as, e.g., SNU5; rhabdomyosarcoma models such as, e.g., A673 and SXF463; myeloma models such as, e.g., OPM2-FcRH5; and B cell lymphoma such as, e.g.,

WSU-DLCL2; and urinary cancer bladder models such as, e.g., BXF1218 and BXF1352 using standardized techniques. Briefly, human tumor cells are implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. On the day of tumor implant, tumor cells are harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse receives 1×10^7 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank, and tumor growth is monitored.

[0502] Tumor growth is monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, the mice are sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume is calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0503] All treatments are administered intra-peritoneally. Mice are treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody, an agent blocking VEGF activity, or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF activity and an test agent. For the combination treatment group, the anti-angiogenic agent is administered concurrently with the anti-VEGF antibody or sequentially with the anti-VEGF antibody. If the test agent and the anti-VEGF antibody are administered sequentially, the test agent is administered no earlier than 30 minutes prior to administration of the anti-VEGF antibody or no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF antibody. Each dose is delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and is scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0504] Tumor volume is recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever occurs first. Tumor are harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0505] The time to endpoint (TTE) is calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0506] Animals that reach the endpoint are assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) are excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) are assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death.

[0507] Treatment outcome is evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which is calculated as follows:

$TGD = T - C$, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which is calculated as follows:

$$\%TGD = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the control group.

[0508] The $\Delta\%TGD$ is calculated as above, with C= control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A treatment alone, and T=treatment group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF and a test agent. The logrank test is employed to analyze the significance of the difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed statistical analyses are conducted at significance level $p=0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

Example 2 Identification of Biomarkers for Efficacy of Treatment

[0509] Gene expression analysis of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 below is performed using qRT-PCR on tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 1.

Table 1

Gene
18S rRNA
ACTB
RPS13
VEGFA
VEGFC

VEGFD
Bv8
PlGF
VEGFR1/Flt1
VEGFR2
VEGFR3
NRP1 (transmembrane and soluble)
Podoplanin
Prox1
VE-Cadherin (CD144, CDH5)
FGF2
IL8/CXCL8
HGF
THBS1/TSP1
Egfl7
NG3/Egfl8
ANG1
GM-CSF/CSF2
G-CSF/CSF3
FGF9
CXCL12/SDF1
TGFb1
TNFa
Alk1
BMP9
BMP10
HSPG2/perlecan
ESM1
Sema3a
Sema3b
Sema3c
Sema3e
Sema3f
NG2
ICAM1
CXCR4
TMEM100
PECAM/CD31
PDGFb
PDGFRb
RGS5
CXCL1
CXCL2
Robo4
LyPD6
VCAM1

collagen IV (a1, a2, or a3)
Spred-1
Hhex
ITGa5
LGALS1/Galectin1
LGALS7/Galectin7
MFAP5
Fibronectin
fibulin2
fibulin4/Efemp2
HMBS
SDHA
UBC
NRP2
CD34
DLL4
CLECSF5/CLEC5a
CCL2/MCP1
CCL5
CXCL5/ENA-78
ANG2
FGF8
FGF8b
PDGFC
cMet
JAG1
CD105/Endoglin
Notch1
EphB4
EphA3
EFNB2
TIE2/TEK
LAMA4
NID2
Map4k4
Bcl2A1
IGFBP4
VIM/vimentin
FGFR4
FRAS1
ANTXR2
CLECSF5/CLEC5a
Mincle/CLEC4E/CLECSF9
PTGS2
PDGFA

[0510] From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length are solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®,

Tissuelyzer, both Qiagen Inc, Germany). After column purification RNA is eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and Sodium acetate. RNA is pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations are assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA is used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis. Gene specific primer and probe sets were designed for qRT-PCR expression analysis. The primer and probe set sequences are set forth in Table 2 below.

Table 2

		SEQ ID NO:
human 18S rRNA		
Forward primer	AGT CCC TGC CCT TTG TAC ACA	1
Reverse Primer	CCG AGG GCC TCA CTA AAC C	2
Probe	CGC CCG TCG CTA CTA CCG ATT GG	3
human ACTB		
Forward primer	GAAGGCTTTTGGTCTCCCTG	4
Reverse Primer	GGTGTGCACTTTTATTCAACTGG	5
Probe	AGGGCTTACCTGTACACTG	6
murine ACTB		
Forward primer	CCA TGA AAT AAG TGG TTA CAG GAA GTC	7
Reverse Primer	CAT GGA CGC GAC CAT CCT	8
Probe	TCC CAA AAG CCA CCC CCA CTC CTA AG	9
human RPS13		
Forward primer	CACCGTTTGGCTCGATATTA	10
Reverse Primer	GGCAGAGGCTGTAGATGATTC	11
Probe	ACCAAGCGAGTCCTCCCTCCC	12
murine RPS13		
Forward primer	CACCGATTGGCTCGATACTA	13
Reverse Primer	TAGAGCAGAGGCTGTGGATG	14
Probe	CGGGTGCTCCACCTAATTGGA	15
human VEGF-A		
Forward primer	ATC ACC ATG CAG ATT ATG CG	16
Reverse Primer	TGC ATT CAC ATT TGT TGT GC	17
Probe	TCA AAC CTC ACC AAG GCC AGC A	18
murine VEGF-A		
Forward primer	GCAGAAGTCCCATGAAGTGA	19

Reverse Primer	CTCAATCGGACGGCAGTAG	20
Probe	TCAAGTTCATGGATGTCTACCAGCGAA	21
human VEGF-C		
Forward primer	CAGTGTCAGGCAGCGAACAA	22
Reverse Primer	CTTCCTGAGCCAGGCATCTG	23
Probe	CTGCCCCACCAATTACATGTGGAATAATCA	24
murine VEGF-C		
Forward primer	AAAGGGAAGAAGTTCCACCA	25
Reverse Primer	CAGTCCTGGATCACAATGCT	26
Probe	TCAGTCGATTCGCACACGGTCTT	27
human VEGF-D		
Forward primer	CTGCCAGAAGCACAAGCTAT	28
Reverse Primer	ACATGGTCTGGTATGAAAGGG	29
Probe	CACCCAGACACCTGCAGCTGTG	30
murine VEGF-D		
Forward primer	TTG ACC TAG TGT CAT GGT AAA GC	31
Reverse Primer	TCA GTG AAC TGG GGA ATC AC	32
Probe	ACA TTT CCA TGC AAT GGC GGC T	33
human Bv8		
Forward primer	ATG GCA CGG AAG CTA GGA	34
Reverse Primer	GCA GAG CTG AAG TCC TCT TGA	35
Probe	TGC TGC TGG ACC CTT CCT AAA CCT	36
murine Bv8		
Forward primer	CGG AGG ATG CAC CAC ACC	37
Reverse Primer	CCG GTT GAA AGA AGT CCT TAA ACA	38
Probe	CCC CTG CCT GCC AGG CTT GG	39
human PlGF all isoforms		
Forward primer	CAGCAGTGGGCCTTGTCT	40
Reverse Primer	AAGGGTACCACTTCCACCTC	41
Probe	TGACGAGCCGTTCCCAGC	42
human PlGF, isoforms 1 and 2		
Forward primer	GAGCTGACGTTCTCTCAGCA	43
Reverse Primer	CTTTCCGGCTTCATCTTCTC	44
Probe	CTGCGAATGCCGGCCTCTG	45
murine PlGF		
Forward primer	TGCTTCTTACAGGTCCTAGCTG	46
Reverse Primer	AAAGGCACCACTTCCACTTC	47

Probe	CCCTGGGAATGCACAGCCAA	48
human VEGFR1/Flt1		
Forward primer	CCGGCTTTCAGGAAGATAAA	49
Reverse Primer	TCCATAGTGATGGGCTCCTT	50
Probe	AACCGTCAGAATCCTCCTCTTCCTCA	51
murine VEGFR1/Flt (ECD)		
Forward primer	GGCACCTGTACCAGACAAACTAT	52
Reverse Primer	GGCGTATTTGGACATCTAGGA	53
Probe	TGACCCATCGGCAGACCAATACA	54
murine VEGFR1/Flt1 (IC Kinase Domain)		
Forward primer	CGGAAACCTGTCCAACCTACC	55
Reverse Primer	TGGTTCCAGGCTCTCTTTCT	56
Probe	CAACAAGGACGCAGCCTTGCA	57
human VEGFR2		
Forward primer	GGTCAGGCAGCTCACAGTCC	58
Reverse Primer	ACTTGTCGTCTGATTCTCCAGGTT	59
Probe	AGCGTGTGGCACCCACGATCAC	60
murine VEGFR2		
Forward primer	TCATTATCCTCGTCGGCACTG	61
Reverse Primer	CCTTCATTGGCCCGCTTAA	62
Probe	TTCTGGCTCCTTCTTGTCATTGTCCTACGG	63
human VEGFR3		
Forward primer	ACAGACAGTGGGATGGTGCTGGCC	64
Reverse Primer	CAAAGGCTCTGTGGACAACCA	65
Probe	TCTCTATCTGCTCAAACCTCCTCCG	66
murine VEGFR3		
Forward primer	AGGAGCTAGAAAGCAGGCAT	67
Reverse Primer	CTGGGAATATCCATGTGCTG	68
Probe	CAGCTTCAGCTGTAAAGGTCCTGGC	69
human NRP1 (transmembrane and soluble)		
Forward primer	CGGACCCATACCAGAGAATTA	70
Reverse Primer	CCATCGAAGACTTCCACGTA	71
Probe	TCAACCCTCACTTCGATTTGGAGGA	72

human NRP1 (transmembrane)		
Forward primer	AAACCAGCAGACCTGGATAAA	73
Reverse Primer	CACCTTCTCCTTCACCTTCG	74
Probe	TCCTGGCGTGCTCCCTGTTTC	75
murine NRP1 (transmembrane and soluble)		
Forward primer	TTTCTCAGGAAGACTGTGCAA	76
Reverse Primer	TGGCTTCCTGGAGATGTTCT	77
Probe	CCTGGAGTGCTCCCTGTTTCATCA	78
murine NRP1 (transmembrane)		
Forward primer	CTGGAGATCTGGGATGGATT	79
Reverse Primer	TTTCTGCCCACAATAACGC	80
Probe	CCTGAAGTTGGCCCTCACATTGG	81
human NRP1 (soluble, isoform 12)		
Forward primer	CCACAGTGGAACAGGTGATG	82
Reverse Primer	CTGTCACATTTCGTATTTTATTGA	83
Probe	GAAAAGCCCACGGTCATAGA	84
human NRP1 (soluble, isoform 11)		
Forward primer	CCACAGTGGAACAGGTGATG	85
Reverse Primer	ATGGTACAGCAATGGGATGA	86
Probe	CCAGCTCACAGGTGCAGAAACCA	87
human NRP1 (soluble, isoform IV)		
Forward primer	GACTGGGGCTCAGAATGG	88
Reverse Primer	CTATGACCGTGGGCTTTTCT	89
Probe	TGAAGTGGAAGGTGGCACCAC	90
human Podoplanin		
Forward primer	CCGCTATAAGTCTGGCTTGA	91
Reverse Primer	GATGCGAATGCCTGTTACAC	92
Probe	AACTCTGGTGGCAACAAGTGTCACA	93
murine Podoplanin		
Forward primer	GGATGAAACGCAGACAACAG	94
Reverse Primer	GACGCCAACTATGATTCCAA	95
Probe	TGGCTTGCCAGTAGTCACCCTGG	96
human Prox1		
Forward primer	ACAAAAATGGTGGCACGGA	97

Reverse Primer	CCT GAT GTA CTT CGG AGC CTG	98
Probe	CCCAGTTTCCAAGCCAGCGGTCTCT	99
murine Prox1		
Forward primer	GCTGAAGACCTACTTCTCGGA	100
Reverse Primer	ACGGAAATTGCTGAACCACT	101
Probe	TTCAACAGATGCATTACCTCGCAGC	102
human VE-Cadherin (CD144, CDH5)		
Forward primer	GAACAACCTTTACCCTCACGGA	103
Reverse Primer	GGTCAAAGTGGCCATACTTG	104
Probe	CACGATAACACGGCCAACATCACA	105
murine VE-Cadherin (CD144, CDH5)		
Forward primer	TGAAGAACGAGGACAGCAAC	106
Reverse Primer	CCCGATTAAAGTGGCCATAC	107
Probe	CACCGCCAACATCACGGTCA	108
human robo4		
Forward primer	GGGACCCACTAGACTGTCG	109
Reverse Primer	AGTGCTGGTGTCTGGAAGC	110
Probe	TCGCTCCTTGCTCTCCTGGGA	111
human ICAM1		
Forward primer	AACCAGAGCCAGGAGACACT	112
Reverse Primer	CGTCAGAATCACGTTGGG	113
Probe	TGACCATCTACAGCTTTCCGGCG	114
murine ICAM1		
Forward primer	CACGCTACCTCTGCTCCTG	115
Reverse Primer	CTTCTCTGGGATGGATGGAT	116
Probe	CACCAGGCCAGGGATCACA	117
human ESM1		
Forward primer	TTCAGTAACCAAGTCTTCCAACA	118
Reverse Primer	TCACAATATTGCCATCTCCAG	119
Probe	TCTCACGGAGCATGACATGGCA	120
murine ESM1		
Forward primer	CAGTATGCAGCAGCCAAATC	121
Reverse Primer	CTCTTCTCTCACAGCGTTGC	122
Probe	TGCCTCCCACACAGAGCGTG	123
human NG2		
Forward primer	AGGCAGCTGAGATCAGAAGG	124
Reverse Primer	GATGTCTGCAGGTGGCACT	125

Probe	CTCCTGGGCTGCCTCCAGCT	126
murine NG2		
Forward primer	ACAGTGGGCTTGTGCTGTT	127
Reverse Primer	AGAGAGGTCGAAGTGGAAGC	128
Probe	TCCTTCCAGGGCTCCTCTGTGTG	129
human FGF2		
Forward primer	ACCCCGACGGCCGA	130
Reverse Primer	TCTTCTGCTTGAAGTTGTAGCTTGA	131
Probe	TCCGGGAGAAGAGCGACCCTCAC	132
murine FGF2		
Forward primer	ACCTTGCTATGAAGGAAGATGG	133
Reverse Primer	TTCCAGTCGTTCAAAGAAGAAA	134
Probe	AACACACTTAGAAGCCAGCAGCCGT	135
human IL8/CXCL8		
Forward primer	GGCAGCCTTCCTGATTTCT	136
Reverse Primer	TTCTTTAGCACTCCTTGGCA	137
Probe	AAACTGCACCTTCACACAGAGCTGC	138
human HGF		
Forward primer	TGGGACAAGAACATGGAAGA	139
Reverse Primer	GCATCATCATCTGGATTTCG	140
Probe	TCAGCTTACTTGCATCTGGTTCCCA	141
murine HGF		
Forward primer	GGACCAGCAGACACCACA	142
Reverse Primer	TATCATCAAAGCCCTTGTCG	143
Probe	CCGGCACAAGTTCTTGCCAGAA	144
human THBS1/TSP1		
Forward primer	TTTGGGAACCACACCAGAAGA	145
Reverse Primer	GTCAAGGGTGAGGAGGACAC	146
Probe	CCTCAGGAACAAAGGCTGCTCCA	147
murine THBS1/TSP1		
Forward primer	CGATGACAACGACAAGATCC	148
Reverse Primer	TCTCCCACATCATCTCTGTCA	149
Probe	CCATTCCATTACAACCCAGCCCA	150
human ANG1		
Forward primer	AGTTAATGGACTGGGAAGGG	151
Reverse Primer	GCTGTCCCAGTGTGACCTTT	152
Probe	ACCGAGCCTATTCACAGTATGACAGA	153

human GM-CSF/CSF2		
Forward primer	TGCTGCTGAGATGAATGAAA	154
Reverse Primer	CCCTGCTTGTACAGCTCCA	155
Probe	CTCCAGGAGCCGACCTGCCT	156
murine GM-CSF/CSF2		
Forward primer	AGCCAGCTACTACCAGACATACTG	157
Reverse Primer	GAAATCCGCATAGGTGGTAAC	158
Probe	AACTCCGGAAACGGACTGTGAAACAC	159
human G-CSF/CSF3		
Forward primer	GTCCCACCTTGGACACACT	160
Reverse Primer	TCCCAGTTCTTCCATCTGCT	161
Probe	CTGGACGTCGCCGACTTTGC	162
murine G-CSF/CSF3		
Forward primer	GAGTGGCTGCTCTAGCCAG	163
Reverse Primer	GACCTTGGTAGAGGCAGAGC	164
Probe	TGCAGCAGACACAGTGCCTAAGCC	165
human FGF9		
Forward primer	TATCCAGGGAACCAGGAAAG	166
Reverse Primer	CAGGCCCACTGCTATACTGA	167
Probe	CACAGCCGATTTGGCATTCTGG	168
human CXCL12/SDF1		
Forward primer	ACACTCCAAACTGTGCCCTT	169
Reverse Primer	GGGTCAATGCACACTTGTCT	170
Probe	TGTAGCCCGGCTGAAGAACAACA	171
murine CXCL12/SDF1		
Forward primer	CCAACGTCAAGCATCTGAAA	172
Reverse Primer	GGGTCAATGCACACTTGTCT	173
Probe	TGCCCTTCAGATTGTTGCACGG	174
human TGFb1		
Forward primer	CGTCTGCTGAGGCTCAAGT	175
Reverse Primer	GGAATTGTTGCTGTATTTCTGG	176
Probe	CAGCTCCACGTGCTGCTCCA	177
murine TGFb1		
Forward primer	CCCTATATTTGGAGCCTGGA	178
Reverse Primer	CGGGTTGTGTTGGTTGTAGA	179
Probe	CACAGTACAGCAAGGTCCTTGCCC	180

human TNFa		
Forward primer	TCAGATCATCTTCTCGAACCC	181
Reverse Primer	CAGCTTGAGGGTTTGCTACA	182
Probe	CGAGTGACAAGCCTGTAGCCCATG	183
murine TNFa		
Forward primer	AGTTCTATGGCCCAGACCCT	184
Reverse Primer	TCCACTTGGTGGTTTGCTAC	185
Probe	TCGAGTGACAAGCCTGTAGCCCA	186
human BMP9		
Forward primer	CAACATTGTGCGGAGCTT	187
Reverse Primer	GAGCAAGATGTGCTTCTGGA	188
Probe	CAGCATGGAAGATGCCATCTCCA	189
human BMP10		
Forward primer	CCTTGGTCCACCTCAAGAAT	190
Reverse Primer	GGAGATGGGCTCTAGCTTTG	191
Probe	CCAAAGCCTGCTGTGTGCCC	192
human Sema3a		
Forward primer	GAGGTTCTGCTGGAAGAAATG	193
Reverse Primer	CTGCTTAGTGGAAAGCTCCAT	194
Probe	CGGGAACCGACTGCTATTTCAGC	195
murine Sema3a		
Forward primer	TCCTCATGCTCACGCTATTT	196
Reverse Primer	AGTCAGTGGGTCTCCATTCC	197
Probe	CGTCTTGTGCGCCTCTTTGCA	198
human Sema3b		
Forward primer	ACCTGGACAACATCAGCAAG	199
Reverse Primer	GCCCAGTTGCACTCCTCT	200
Probe	CCGGCCAGGCCAGCTTCTT	201
murine Sema3b		
Forward primer	AGCTGCCGATGGACACTAC	202
Reverse Primer	GGGACTGAGATCACTTTCAGC	203
Probe	TGTGCCCACATCTGTACCAATGAAGA	204
human Sema3c		
Forward primer	CAGGGCAGAATTCCATATCC	205
Reverse Primer	CGCATATTGGGTGTAAATGC	206
Probe	CGCCCTGGAACCTTGTCAGGA	207
murine Sema3c		
Forward primer	ATGTGAGACATGGAAACCCA	208

Reverse Primer	TTCAGCTGCATTTCTGTATGC	209
Probe	TTGAACCCTCGGCATTGTGTCA	210
human Sema3e		
Forward primer	GCTCACGCAATTTACACCAG	211
Reverse Primer	TTCTCTGCCCTCCTACATCA	212
Probe	TTCACACAGAGTCGCCCCGACC	213
murine Sema3e		
Forward primer	CCACTGGTCACTATATGAAGGAA	214
Reverse Primer	CTTGCCTCCGTTTACTTTGC	215
Probe	CAAGGCCTGGTTCCTGTGCCA	216
human Sema3f		
Forward primer	GGAACCCTGTCATTTACGCT	217
Reverse Primer	GTAGACACACACGGCAGAGC	218
Probe	CCTCTGGCTCCGTGTTCCGA	219
murine Sema3f		
Forward primer	CGTCAGGAACCCAGTCATTT	220
Reverse Primer	AGACACACACTGCAGACCCT	221
Probe	CTTTACCTCTTCAGGCTCTGTGTTCCG	222
human LGALS1/Galectin1		
Forward primer	CTCAAACCTGGAGAGTGCCT	223
Reverse Primer	GGTTCAGCACGAAGCTCTTA	224
Probe	CGTCAGGAGCCACCTCGCCT	225
murine LGALS1/Galectin1		
Forward primer	AATCATGGCCTGTGGTCTG	226
Reverse Primer	CCCGAACTTTGAGACATTCC	227
Probe	TCGCCAGCAACCTGAATCTCA	228
human LGALS7B/Galectin7		
Forward primer	CCTTCGAGGTGCTCATCATC	229
Reverse Primer	GGCGGAAGTGGTGGTACT	230
Probe	ACCACGGCCTTGAAGCCGTC	231
murine LGALS7B/Galectin7		
Forward primer	GAGAATTCGAGGCATGGTC	232
Reverse Primer	ATCTGCTCCTTGCTCCTCAC	233
Probe	CATGGAACCTGCCAGCCTGG	234
human TMEM100		

Forward primer	TGGTAATGGATTGCCTCTCTC	235
Reverse Primer	CAGTGCTTCTAAGCTGGGTTT	236
Probe	CGAGCTTTCACCCTGGTGAGACTG	237
murine TMEM100		
Forward primer	AGTCAAGTGGCCTCTCTGGT	238
Reverse Primer	CGCTTCACAGGCTAGATTG	239
Probe	TGAGCTTGCATCCTGACCAGGC	240
human Alk1		
Forward primer	AGGTGGTGTGTGTGGATCAG	241
Reverse Primer	CCGCATCATCTGAGCTAGG	242
Probe	CTGGCTGCAGACCCGGTCCT	243
murine Alk1		
Forward primer	CTTTGGCCTAGTGCTATGGG	244
Reverse Primer	GAAAGGTGGCCTGTAATCCT	245
Probe	CGGCGGACCATCATCAATGG	246
human ITGa5		
Forward primer	GCCTCAATGCTTCTGGAAA	247
Reverse Primer	CAGTCCAGCTGAAGTTCCAC	248
Probe	CGTTGCTGACTCCATTGGTTTCACA	249
murine ITGa5		
Forward primer	ACCGTCCTTAATGGCTCAGA	250
Reverse Primer	CCACAGCATAGCCGAAGTAG	251
Probe	CAACGTCTCAGGAGAACAGATGGCC	252
human CXCR4		
Forward primer	CTTCCTGCCCACCATCTACT	253
Reverse Primer	CATGACCAGGATGACCAATC	254
Probe	CATCTTCTTA ACTGGCATTGTGGGCA	255
human Egfl7		
Forward primer	GTGTACCAGCCCTTCCTCAC	256
Reverse Primer	CGGTCCTATAGATGGTTCGG	257
Probe	ACCGGGCCTGCAGCACCTA	258
murine Egfl7		
Forward primer	GGCAGCAGATGGTACTACTGAG	259
Reverse Primer	GATGGAACCTCCGGAAATC	260
Probe	CCCACAGTACACACTCTACGGCTGG	261
human NG3/Egfl8		
Forward primer	AAGCCCTACCTGACCTTGTG	262
Reverse Primer	ATAACGCGGTACATGGTCCT	263
Probe	AGTGCTGCAGATGCGCCTCC	264

murine NG3/Egfl8		
Forward primer	CTGTCAGGGCTGGAAGAAG	265
Reverse Primer	CACCTCCATTAAGACAAGGCT	266
Probe	TCACCTGTGATGCCATCTGCTCC	267
human HSPG2/perlecan		
Forward primer	CGGCCATGAGTCCTTCTACT	268
Reverse Primer	GGAGAGGGTGTATCGCAACT	269
Probe	CCGTAGGCCCGCCACCTTGTC	270
human Fibronectin		
Forward primer	GGTTCGGGAAGAGGTTGTTA	271
Reverse Primer	TCATCCGTAGGTTGGTTCAA	272
Probe	CCGTGGGCAACTCTGTCAACG	273
murine Fibronectin		
Forward primer	AGAACCAGAGGAGGCACAAG	272
Reverse Primer	CATCTGTAGGCTGGTTCAGG	275
Probe	CCTTCGCTGACAGCGTTGCC	276
murine LyPD6		
Forward primer	CTCAGTCCCGAGACTTCACA	277
Reverse Primer	AAACACTTAAACCCACCAGGA	278
Probe	CCTCCACCCTTCAACCACTCCG	279
murine Spred-1		
Forward primer	CGAGGCATTCGAAGAGCTA	280
Reverse Primer	TCCTCCTTCAGCCTCAGTTT	281
Probe	TCTCTAGGGTGCCCAGCGTCAA	282
murine MFAP5		
Forward primer	CATCGGCCAGTCAGACAGT	283
Reverse Primer	AGTCGGGAACAGATCTCATTATT	284
Probe	CTGCTTCACCAGTTTACGGCGC	285
murine MFAP5		
Forward primer	GACACACTCAGCAGCCAGAG	286
Reverse Primer	CCAAGAACAGCATATTGTCTACAG	287
Probe	CCGGCAGACAGATCGCAGCT	288
murine fibulin2		
Forward primer	AGAATGGTGCCCAGAGTGA	289
Reverse Primer	TTCTCTTTCAAGTAGGAGATGCAG	290
Probe	CATTGCCTCTGGGCTATCCTACAGATG	291
murine		

fibulin4/Efemp2		
Forward primer	CACCTGCCCTGATGGTTAC	292
Reverse Primer	CAATAGCGGTAACGACACTCA	293
Probe	TGTCCACACATTCGGGTCCAATT	294
murine collagen IV (a1)		
Forward primer	CGGCAGAGATGGTCTTGAA	295
Reverse Primer	TCTCTCCAGGCTCTCCCTTA	296
Probe	CCTTGTGGACCCGGCAATCC	297
murine collagen IV (a2)		
Forward primer	TTCATTCCTCATGCACACTG	298
Reverse Primer	GCACGGAAGTCCTCTAGACA	299
Probe	ACTGGCCACCGCCTTCATCC	300
murine collagen IV (a3)		
Forward primer	TTACCCTGCTGCTACTCCTG	301
Reverse Primer	GCATTGTCCTTTGCCTTTG	302
Probe	CACAGCCCTTGCTAGCCACAGG	303
murine Hhex		
Forward primer	GGCCAAGATGTTACAGCTCA	304
Reverse Primer	TTGCTTTGAGGATTCTCCTG	305
Probe	CCTGGTTTCAGAATCGCCGAGC	306
murine robo4		
Forward primer	CCTTTCTCTTCGTGGAGCTT	307
Reverse Primer	GTCAGAGGAGGGAGCTTGG	308
Probe	TCCACACACTGGCTCTGTGGGTC	309
murine PDGFb		
Forward primer	CATCTCGAGGGAGGAGGAG	310
Reverse Primer	CACTCGGCGATTACAGCA	311
Probe	TGCTGCTGCCAGGGACCCTA	312
murine PDGFRb		
Forward primer	CTTATGATAACTATGTCCCATCTGC	313
Reverse Primer	CTGGTGAGTCGTTGATTAAGGT	314
Probe	CCCTGAAAGGACCTATCGCGCC	315
murine RGS5		
Forward primer	GAGGAGGTCCTGCAGTGG	316
Reverse Primer	TGAAGCTGGCAAATCCATAG	317
Probe	CGCCAGTCCCTGGACAAGCTT	318

murine CXCL1		
Forward primer	CCGAAGTCATAGCCCACTC	319
Reverse Primer	TTTCTGAACCAAGGGAGCTT	320
Probe	AAGGCAAGCCTCGCGACCAT	321
murine CXCL2		
Forward primer	AAAGGCAAGGCTAACTGACC	322
Reverse Primer	CTTTGGTTCTTCCGTTGAGG	323
Probe	CAGCAGCCCAGGCTCCTCCT	324
murine PECAM/CD31		
Forward primer	TCC CCG AAG CAG CAC TCT T	325
Reverse Primer	ACC GCA ATG AGC CCT TTC T	326
Probe	CAG TCA GAG TCT TCC TTG CCC CAT GG	327
murine VCAM1		
Forward primer	AACCCAAACAGAGGCAGAGT	328
Reverse Primer	CAGATGGTGGTTTCCTTGG	329
Probe	CAGCCTCTTTATGTCAACGTTGCCC	330
Human HMBS		
forward primer	CTTGATGACTGCCTTGCCTC	331
reverse primer	GGTTACATTCAAAGGCTGTTGCT	332
probe	TCTTTAGAGAAGTCC	333
Human SDHA		
forward primer	GGGAGCGTGGCACTTACCT	334
reverse primer	TGCCCAGTTTTATCATCTCACAA	335
probe	TGTCCCTTGCTTCATT	336
Human UBC		
forward primer	TGCACTTGGTCCTGCGCTT	337
reverse primer	GGGAATGCAACAACCTTTATTGAAA	338
probe	TGTCTAAGTTTCCCCTTTTA	339
Human VEGFD		
forward primer	ATTGACATGCTATGGGATAGCAACA	340
reverse primer	CTGGAGATGAGAGTGGTCTTCT	341
probe	TGTGTTTTGCAGGAGGAAAATCCACTTGCTGGA	342
Human VEGFR1		
forward primer	CTGGCAAGCGGTCTTACC	343
reverse primer	GCAGGTAACCCATCTTTTAACCATAC	344
probe	AAGTGAAGGCATTTCCCTCGCCGGAA	345
Human VEGFR2		
forward primer	AGG GAG TCT GTG GCA TCT G	346

reverse primer	GGA GTG ATA TCC GGA CTG GTA	347
probe	AGG CTC AAA CCA GAC AAG CGG C	348
Human NRP2		
forward primer	AGGACTGGATGGTGTACCG	350
reverse primer	TTCAGAACCACCTCAGTTGC	351
probe	CCACAAGGTATTTCAAGCCAACAACG	352
Human Prox1		
forward primer	TCAGATCACATTACGGGAGTTT	352
reverse primer	CAGCTTGCAGATGACCTTGT	353
probe	TCAATGCCATTATCGCAGGCAAA	354
Human VE-Cadherin (CD144, CDH5)		
forward primer	ACA ATG TCC AAA CCC ACT CAT G	355
reverse primer	GAT GTG ACA ACA GCG AGG TGT AA	356
probe	TGC ATG ACG GAG CCG AGC CAT	357
Human CD31/Pecam		
forward primer	AGAAGCAAAATACTGACAGTCAGAG	358
reverse primer	GAG CAA TGA TCA CTC CGA TG	359
probe	CTGCAATAAGTCCTTTCTTCCATGG	360
Human Col4a1		
forward primer	CTGGAGGACAGGGACCAC	361
reverse primer	GGGAAACCCTTCTCTCCTTT	362
probe	CCAGGAGGGCCTGACAACCC	363
Human Col4a2		
forward primer	GCTACCCTGAGAAAGGTGGA	364
reverse primer	GGGAATCCTTGTAATCCTGGT	365
probe	CACTGGCCCAGGCTGACCAC	366
Human Col4a3		
forward primer	AGGAATCCCAGGAGTTGATG	367
reverse primer	CCTGGGATATAAGGGCACTG	368
probe	CCCAAAGGAGAACCAGGCCTCC	369
Human Hhex		
forward primer	CTCAGCGAGAGACAGGTCAA	370
reverse primer	TTTATTGCTTTGAGGGTTCTCC	371
probe	TCTCCTCCATTTAGCGCGTCGA	372
Human DLL4		
forward primer	AGGCCTGTTTTGTGACCAAGA	373
reverse primer	GAGCACGTTGCCCCATTCT	374
probe	ACTGCACCCACCACT	375

Human PDGFRb		
forward primer	CGGAAACGGCTCTACATCTT	376
reverse primer	AGTTCCTCGGCATCATTAGG	377
probe	CCAGATCCCACCGTGGGCTT	378
Human RGS5		
forward primer	ACCAGCCAAGACCCAGAAA	379
reverse primer	GCAAGTCCATAGTTGTTCTGC	380
probe	CACTGCAGGGCCTCGTCCAG	381
Human CCL2/MCP1		
forward primer	GAAGATCTCAGTGCAGAGGCT	382
reverse primer	TGAAGATCACAGCTTCTTTGG	383
probe	CGCGAGCTATAGAAGAATCACCAGCA	384
Human CCL5		
forward primer	TACACCAGTGGCAAGTGCTC	385
reverse primer	CACACTTGGCGGTTCTTTC	386
probe	CCCAGCAGTCGTCTTTGTCACCC	387
Human CXCL5/ENA-78		
forward primer	GACGGTGGAAACAAGGAAA	388
reverse primer	TCTCTGCTGAAGACTGGGAA	389
probe	TCCATGCGTGCTCATTTCTCTTAATCA	390
Human FGF8		
forward primer	GGCCAACAAGCGCATCA	391
reverse primer	AAGGTGTCCGTCTCCACGAT	392
probe	CCTTCGCAAAGCT	393
Human FGF8b		
forward primer	GCTGGTCCTCTGCCTCCAA	394
reverse primer	TCCCTCACATGCTGTGTAAAATTAG	395
probe	CCCAGGTAAGTGTTCAGT	396
Human CXCL12/SDF1		
forward primer	TCTCAACACTCCAAACTGTGC	397
reverse primer	GGGTCAATGCACACTTGTCT	170
probe	CCTTCAGATTGTAGCCCGGCTGA	398
Human TGFb1		
forward primer	TTTGATGTCACCGGAGTTGT	399
reverse primer	GCGAAAGCCCTCAATTTC	400
probe	TCCACGGCTCAACCACTGCC	401

Human BMP9		
forward primer	GGAGTAGAGGGAAGGAGCAG	402
reverse primer	CTGGGTGTGGGAAATAACA	403
probe	CCGCGTGTACACCCATCATT	404
Human Sema3c		
forward primer	GCCATTCCTGTTCCAGATTC	405
reverse primer	TCAGTGGGTTTCCATGTCTC	406
probe	TCGGCTCCTCCGTTTCCCAG	407
Human cMet		
forward primer	CACCATAGCTAATCTTGGGACAT	408
reverse primer	TGATGGTCCTGATCGAGAAA	409
probe	CCACAACCTGCATGAAGCGACC	410
Human JAG1		
forward primer	CGGGAACATACTGCCATGAA	411
reverse primer	GCAAGTGCCACCGTTTCTACA	412
probe	ATGACTGTGAGAGCAAC	413
Human Notch1		
forward primer	CACCTGCCTGGACCAGAT	414
reverse primer	GTCTGTGTTGACCTCGCAGT	415
probe	TCTGCATGCCCGGCTACGAG	416
Human EphB4		
forward primer	TCTGAAGTGGGTGACATTCC	417
reverse primer	CTGTGCTGTTCTCATCCAG	418
probe	CTCCCACTGCCCGTCCACCT	419
Human EFNB2		
forward primer	ATCCAGGTTCTAGCACAGACG	420
reverse primer	TGAAGCAATCCCTGCAAATA	421
probe	TCCTCGGTTCCGAAGTGGCC	422
Human FN1_EIIIA		
forward primer	GAATCCAAGCGGAGAGAGTC	423
reverse primer	ACATCAGTGAATGCCAGTCC	424
probe	TGCAGTAACCAACATTGATCGCCC	425
Human EFEMP2		
forward primer	GATCAGCTTCTCCTCAGGATTC	426
reverse primer	TGTCTGGGTCCCCTCATAG	427
probe	CCCGACAGCTACACGGAATGCA	428
Human FBLN2		
forward primer	GAGCCAAGGAGGGTGAGAC	429
reverse primer	CCACAGCAGTCACAGCATT	430

probe	ACGACAGCTGCGGCATCTCC	431
Human MFAP5		
forward primer	AGGAGATCTGCTCTCGTCTTG	432
reverse primer	AGCCATCTGACGGCAAAG	433
probe	CTCATCTTTCATAGCTTCGTGTTTCCTT	434
Human LyPD6		
forward primer	AGAGACTCCGAGCATGAAGG	435
reverse primer	GGGCAGTGGCAAGTTACAG	436
probe	CCACAAGGTCTGCACTTCTTGTTGTG	437
Human Map4k4		
forward primer	TTCTCCATCTAGCGGAACAACA	438
reverse primer	GGTCTCATCCCATCACAGGAA	439
probe	TGACATCTGTGGTGGGAT	440
Human FRAS1		
forward primer	TACTTGGAGAGCACTGGCAT	441
reverse primer	CTGTGCAGTTATGTGGGCTT	442
probe	TGTGAAGCTTGCCACCAGTCCTG	443
Murine ACTB		
forward primer	GCAAGCAGGAGTACGATGAG	444
reverse primer	TAACAGTCCGCCTAGAAGCA	445
probe	CCTCCATCGTGCACCGCAAG	446
Murine HMBS		
forward primer	CTCCCACTCAGAACCTCCTT	447
reverse primer	AGCAGCAACAGGACACTGAG	448
probe	CCCAAAGCCCAGCCTGGC	449
Murine SDHA		
forward primer	CTACAAGGGACAGGTGCTGA	450
reverse primer	GAGAGAATTTGCTCCAAGCC	451
probe	CCTGCGCCTCAGTGCATGGT	452
Murine VEGFD		
forward primer	ATG CTG TGG GAT AAC ACC AA	453
reverse primer	GTG GGT TCC TGG AGG TAA GA	454
probe	CGA GAC TCC ACT GCC TGG GAC A	455
Murine Bv8		
forward primer	AAAGTCATGTTGCAAATGGAAG	456
reverse primer	AATGGAACCTCCTTCTTCCTC	457
probe	TCTTCGCCCTTCTTCTTTCCTGC	458
Murine NRP1		

forward primer	CTCAGGTGGAGTGTGCTGAC	459
reverse primer	TTGCCATCTCCTGTATGGTC	460
probe	CTGAATCGGCCCTGTCTTGCTG	461
Murine NRP1		
forward primer	CTACTGGGCTGTGAAGTGGA	462
reverse primer	CACACTCATCCACTGGGTTC	463
probe	CAGCTGGACCAACCACACCCA	464
Murine NRP2		
forward primer	GCATTATCCTGCCCAGCTAT	465
reverse primer	GATCGTCCCTTCCCTATCAC	466
probe	TCCCTCGAACACGATCTGATACTCCA	467
Murine Prox1		
forward primer	CGGACGTGAAGTTCAACAGA	468
reverse primer	ACGCGCATACTTCTCCATCT	469
probe	CGCAGCTCATCAAGTGGTTCAGC	470
Murine Murine CD34		
forward primer	CCTGGAAGTACCAGCCACTAC	471
reverse primer	GGGTAGCTGTAAAGTTGACCGT	472
probe	ACCACACCAGCCATCTCAGAGACC	473
Murine FGF8		
forward primer	CAGGTCTCTACATCTGCATGAAC	474
reverse primer	AATACGCAGTCCTTGCCTTT	475
probe	AAGCTAATTGCCAAGAGCAACGGC	476
Murine FGF8b	CTGCCTGCTGTTGCACTT	477
forward primer	TTAGGTGAGGACTGAACAGTTACC	478
reverse primer	CTGGTTCTCTGCCTCCAAGCCC	479
probe		
Murine CXCL2		
forward primer	ACATCCAGAGCTTGAGTGTGA	480
reverse primer	GCCCTTGAGAGTGGCTATG	481
probe	CCCACTGCGCCCAGACAGAA	482
Murine CCL5		
forward primer	GCCCACGTCAAGGAGTATTT	483
reverse primer	TCGAGTGACAAACACGACTG	484
probe	CACCAGCAGCAAGTGCTCCAATC	485
Murine TNFa		
forward primer	CAGACCCTCACACTCAGATCA	486

reverse primer	TCCACTTGGTGGTTTGCTAC	185
probe	TCGAGTGACAAGCCTGTAGCCCA	186
Murine Sema3b		
forward primer	AGTACCTGGAGTTGAGGGTGA	487
reverse primer	GTCTCGGGAGGACAGAAGG	488
probe	CACCCACTTTGACCAACTTCAGGATG	489
Murine PDGFC		
forward primer	CCATGAGGTCCTTCAGTTGAG	490
reverse primer	TCCTGCGTTTCCTCTACACA	491
probe	CCTCGTGGTGTTCAGAGCCA	492
Murine Ang1		
forward primer	CACGAAGGATGCTGATAACG	493
reverse primer	ACCACCAACCTCCTGTTAGC	494
probe	CAACTGTATGTGCAAATGCGCTCTCA	495
Murine Ang2		
forward primer	CACAAAGGATTCGGACAATG	496
reverse primer	AAGTTGGAAGGACCACATGC	497
probe	CAAACCACCAGCCTCCTGAGAGC	498
Murine BMP9		
forward primer	CTTCAGCGTGGAAGATGCTA	499
reverse primer	TGGCAGGAGACATAGAGTCG	500
probe	CGACAGCTGCCACGGAGGAC	501
Murine BMP10		
forward primer	CCATGCCGTCTGCTAACAT	502
reverse primer	GATATTTCCGGAGCCCATTA	503
probe	CAGATCTTCGTTCTTGAAGCTCCGG	504
Murine cMet		
forward primer	ACGTCAGAAGGTCGCTTCA	505
reverse primer	ACATGAGGAGTGAGGTGTGC	506
probe	TGTTTCGAGAGAGCACCACTGCA	507
Murine CXCR4		
forward primer	TGTAGAGCGAGTGTTGCCA	508
reverse primer	CCAGAACCCACTTCTTCAGAG	509
probe	TGTATATACTCACACTGATCGGTTCCA	510
Murine DLL4		
forward primer	ATGCCTGGGAAGTATCCTCA	511
reverse primer	GGCTTCTCACTGTGTAACCG	512
probe	TGGCACCTTCTCTCCTAAGCTCTTGTC	513

Murine JAG1		
forward primer	ACATAGCCTGTGAGCCTTCC	514
reverse primer	CTTGACAGGGTTCCCATCAT	515
probe	CGTGGCCATCTCTGCAGAAGACA	516
Murine EFNB2		
forward primer	GTCCAACAAGACGTCCAGAG	517
reverse primer	CGGTGCTAGAACCTGGATTT	518
probe	TCAACAACAAGTCCCTTTGTGAAGCC	519
Murine EFNB2		
forward primer	TTGGACAAGATGCAAGTTCTG	520
reverse primer	TCTCCCATTGTGTACCAGCTTC	521
probe	TCAGCCAGGAATCACGGTCCA	522
Murine Notch1		
forward primer	CACTGCATGGACAAGATCAA	523
reverse primer	TCATCCACATCATACTGGCA	524
probe	CCCAAAGGCTTCAACGGGCA	525
Murine TIE2		
forward primer	CACGAAGGATGCTGATAACG	526
reverse primer	ACCACCAACCTCCTGTTAGC	527
probe	CAACTGTATGTGCAAATGCGCTCTCA	528
Murine EphA3		
forward primer	TTGCAATGCTGGGTATGAAG	529
reverse primer	AGCCTTGTAGAAGCCTGGTC	530
probe	AACGAGGTTTCATATGCCAAGCTTGTC	531
Murine Bcl2A1		
forward primer	CAGAATTCATAATGAATAACACAGGA	532
reverse primer	CAGCCAGCCAGATTTGG	533
probe	GAATGGAGGTTGGGAAGATGGCTTC	534
Murine Map4k4		
forward primer	TTGCCACGTACTATGGTGCT	535
reverse primer	CCATAACAAGCCAGAGTTGG	536
probe	TCATCATGTCCTGGAGGGCTCTTCT	537
Murine ANTXR2		
forward primer	TGGGAAGTCTGCTGTCTCAA	538
reverse primer	AATAGCTACGATGGCTGCAA	539
probe	CACAGCCACAGAATGTACCAATGGG	540
Murine IGFBP4		
forward primer	CCCTGCGTACATTGATGC	541
reverse primer	GCTCTCATCCTTGTCAGAGGT	542

probe	ACAGCTCCGTGCACACGCCT	543
Murine FGFR4		
forward primer	GAGGCATGCAGTATCTGGAG	544
reverse primer	CTCGGTCACCAGCACATT	545
probe	CTCGGAAGTGCATCCACCGG	546
Murine CLECSF5/CLEC5a		
forward primer	GTACGTCAGCCTGGAGAGAA	547
reverse primer	ATTGGTAACATTGCCATTGAAC	548
probe	AAAGTGGCGCTGGATCAACAACCTCT	549
Murine Mincle/CLECSF9		
forward primer	GAATGAATTCAACCAAATCGC	550
reverse primer	CAGGAGAGCACTTGGGAGTT	551
probe	TCCCACCACACAGAGAGAGGATGC	552
Murine FBLN2/fibulin2		
forward primer	TTGTCCACCCAACCTATGTCC	553
reverse primer	CGTGATATCCTGGCATGTG	554
probe	TGCGCTCGCACTTCGTTTCTG	555
Murine Egfl7		
forward primer	AGCCTTACCTCACCACCTTGC	556
reverse primer	ATAGGCAGTCCGGTAGATGG	557
probe	CGGACACAGAGCCTGCAGCA	558
Murine LAMA4		
forward primer	ATTCCCATGAGTGCTTGGAT	559
reverse primer	CACAGTGCTCTCCTGTTGTGT	560
probe	CTGTCTGCACTGCCAGCGGA	561
Murine NID2		
forward primer	GCAGATCACTTCTACCACACG	562
reverse primer	CTGGCCACTGTCCTTATTCA	563
probe	TGATATAACACCATCCCTCCGCCA	564
Murine FRAS1		
forward primer	GGC AAT AAA CCG AGG ACT TC	565
reverse primer	TCA AGT GCT GCT CTG TGA TG	566
probe	CGT GCT ACG GAC CCT GCT GAA A	567
Murine PLC/HSPG2		
forward primer	GAGACAAGGTGGCAGCCTAT	568
reverse primer	TGTTATTGCCCCGTAATCTGG	569

probe	CGGGAAGCTGCGGTACACCC	570
Human hPTGS2		
forward primer	GCTGGAACATGGAATTACCC	571
reverse primer	GTACTGCGGGTGGAACATT	572
probe	ACCAGCAACCCTGCCAGCAA	573
Human PDGFA		
forward primer	GTCCATGCCACTAAGCATGT	574
reverse primer	ACAGCTTCCTCGATGCTTCT	575
probe	CCCTGCCCCATTCGGAGGAAG	576

Example 3 Tumor Inhibitory Activities of Anti-NRP1 Antibodies

[0511] All studies were conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0512] Studies were conducted with the following human tumor models using standardized techniques: LS174t, A549, H1299, MV522, MDA-MB231, HT29, SKMES. Human tumor cells were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. For example, for H1299, xenografts were initiated from cultured H1299 human non-small cell lung carcinoma cells (grown to mid-log phase in RPMI-1640 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 2 mM glutamine, 10 mM HEPES, 0.075% sodium bicarbonate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin) or from A549 human lung adenocarcinoma cells (cultured in Kaighn's modified Ham's F12 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 2 mM glutamine, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin). On the day of tumor implant, H1299 cells were harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse received 1×10^7 H1299 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank. For A549 tumors, A549 cells were resuspended in 100% Matrigel™ matrix (BD Biosciences, San Jose, CA) at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. A549 cells (1×10^7 in 0.2 mL) were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse, and tumor growth was monitored. As an alternate example, a fragment of a LXFA629 tumor

was implanted into the right flank of each test mouse and tumor growth was monitored.

[0513] Tumor growth was monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, individual tumors sizes ranged from 126 to 196 mm³ and the animals were sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume was calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0514] All treatments were administered intra-peritoneally. Tumors were treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody, an agent blocking VEGF-A activity (anti-VEGF-A antibody B20-4.1 at 5 mg/kg), or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF-A activity and an agent blocking NRP1 activity (anti-NRP1 antibody at 10 mg/kg). For the combination treatment group, anti-NRP1 antibody was administered no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF-A antibody. Each dose was delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and was scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0515] Tumor volume was recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever occurred first.

[0516] The time to endpoint (TTE) was calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0517] Animals that did reach the endpoint were assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) were excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) were assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death. Tumor were harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0518] Treatment outcome was evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$TGD = T - C$, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$$\%TGD = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the control group.

[0519] The $\Delta\%TGD$ was calculated as above, with C= control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A treatment alone, and T=treatment group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF-A and anti-NRP1 treatment. The logrank test was employed to analyze the significance of the difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed statistical analyses were conducted at significance level $p=0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

[0520] Treatment with the combination of anti-NRP1 antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody resulted in additional delay in tumor progression in MDA-MB231, HT29, SKMES and H1299 tumors, compared to anti-VEGF treatment alone (Figure 1).

Example 4 Identification of biomarkers for efficacy of anti-NRP1 antibody treatment

[0521] Gene expression analysis was performed using qRT-PCR on frozen tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 3. From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length were solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®, TissueLyzer, both Qiagen Inc, Germany). After column purification RNA was eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and Sodium acetate. RNA was pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations were assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis.

[0522] Gene specific primer and probe sets set forth in Example 1 above were used for qRT-PCR expression analysis of 18SrRNA, human and mouse RPS13 (housekeeping gene), NRP1 (transmembrane form only, and transmembrane and soluble form), Sema3A, Sema3B, Sema3F, PlGF, TGFβ1, HGF, Bv8, RGS5, Prox1, CSF2, LGALS1, LGALS7, and ITGa5.

[0523] Relative expression levels of NRP1, Sema3A, Sema3B, Sema3F, PlGF, TGFβ1, HGF, Bv8, RGS5, Prox1, CSF2, LGALS1, LGALS7 and ITGa5 was determined. For example, relative expression level of NRP1 was calculated as follows:

Relative expression $NRP1_{sample} = 2^{\exp(Ct_{[(18SrRNA+RPS13)/2]} - Ct_{NRP1})}$ with Ct determined in the sample, where Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0524] To allow comparison of results from different reaction plates, relative expression was then calculated as a fraction to the relative expression to an internal reference RNA that was identical in all experimental runs, multiplied by 100:

Normalized relative expression $NRP1_{sample} = (\text{relative expression } NRP1_{sample} / \text{relative expression } NRP1_{reference\ RNA}) \times 100$, where $\text{relative expression } NRP1_{reference\ RNA} = 2^{\exp(Ct_{[(18SrRNA+RPS13)/2]} - Ct_{NRP1})}$ with Ct determined in the reference RNA

[0525] Using this calculation, samples that had any signal in the qRT-PCR reaction had values above '1', samples with values below '1' were classed as 'negative' for the particular analyte.

[0526] The p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and combination treatment efficacy are shown in Figure 2.

[0527] Results from the gene expression analysis are shown in Figures 3-15. In each of Figures 3-15, the relative expression of the gene assayed is compared to the percent change in tumor growth delay ($\Delta\%TGD$) exhibited by the seven different tumor models examined.

[0528] Tumor models that responded to treatment with anti-NRP1 antibody in combination with anti-VEGF-A antibody expressed higher levels of TGFβ1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5 and CSF2 compared to tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 3-9).

[0529] Tumor models responsive to the combination treatment with anti-NRP1 antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody also expressed lower levels of Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F and LGALS7 as compared to the tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 10-15).

Example 5 Tumor Inhibitory Activities of Anti-VEGF-C Antibodies

[0530] All studies were conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0531] Studies were conducted with the following human tumor models using standardized techniques: A549, MDA-MB231, H460, BxPC3, DLD-1, HT29, SKMES, MV522 and PC3. Human tumor cells were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. For example, for A549, xenografts were initiated from cultured A549 human non-small cell lung carcinoma cells (grown to mid-log phase in RPMI-1640 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 2 mM glutamine, 10 mM HEPES, 0.075% sodium bicarbonate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin) or from A549 human lung adenocarcinoma cells (cultured in Kaighn's modified Ham's F12 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 2 mM glutamine, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin). On the day of tumor implant, A549 cells were harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse received 1×10^7 A549 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank. For A549 tumors, A549 cells were resuspended in 100% Matrigel™ matrix (BD Biosciences, San Jose, CA) at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. A549 cells (1×10^7 in 0.2 mL) were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse, and tumor growth was monitored.

[0532] Tumor growth was monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, individual tumors sizes ranged from 126 to 196 mm³ and the animals were sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume was calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0533] All treatments were administered intra-peritoneally. Tumors were treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody, an agent blocking VEGF-A activity (anti-VEGF-A antibody B20-4.1 at 5 mg/kg), or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF-A activity and an agent blocking VEGF-C activity (anti-VEGF-C antibody at 10 mg/kg. For the combination treatment group, anti-VEGF-C antibody was administered no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF-A antibody. Each dose was delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and was scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0534] Tumor volume was recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever came first. Tumors were harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0535] The time to endpoint (TTE) was calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0536] Animals that did reach the endpoint were assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) were excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) were assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death.

[0537] Treatment outcome was evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$\text{TGD} = T - C$, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{TGD} = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the

control group.

[0538] The $\Delta\%$ TGD was calculated as above, with C = control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone, and T = treatment group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody treatment. The logrank test was employed to analyze the significance of the difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed statistical analyses were conducted at significance level $p = 0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

[0539] Treatment with the combination of anti-VEGF-C antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody resulted in additional delay in tumor progression in A549 and H460 tumors, compared to anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone (Figure 16).

Example 6 Identification of biomarkers for efficacy of anti-VEGF-C antibody treatment

[0540] Gene expression analysis was performed using qRT-PCR on frozen tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 5. From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length were solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®, TissueLyzer, both Qiagen Inc., Germany). After column purification RNA was eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and Sodium acetate. RNA was pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations were assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis.

[0541] Gene specific primer and probe sets were designed for qRT-PCR expression analysis of 18SrRNA, human and mouse RPS13 (housekeeping gene), VEGF-C, VEGF-A, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, CSF2, ICAM1, RGS5/CDH5, ESM1, Prox1, PlGF, ITGa5 and TGF- β . The primer and probe set sequences are listed in Table 2.

[0542] Relative expression levels of VEGF-C, VEGF-A, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, CSF2, ICAM1, RGS5/CDH5, ESM1, Prox1, PlGF, ITGa5 and

TGF- β were determined. For example, relative expression level of VEGF-C was calculated as follows:

$$\text{Relative expression VEGF-C}_{\text{sample}} = 2^{\exp(\text{Ct}_{[(18\text{SrRNA}+\text{RPS13})/2]} - \text{Ct}_{\text{VEGF-C}})}$$

with Ct determined in the sample, where Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0543] To allow comparison of results from different reaction plates, relative expression was then calculated as a fraction to the relative expression to an internal reference RNA that was identical in all experimental runs, multiplied by 100:

Normalized relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = (relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} / relative expression VEGF-C_{reference RNA}) x 100, where relative expression VEGF-C_{reference RNA} = $2^{\exp(\text{Ct}_{[(18\text{SrRNA}+\text{RPS13})/2]} - \text{Ct}_{\text{VEGF-C}})}$ with Ct determined in the reference RNA

[0544] Using this calculation, samples that had any signal in the qRT-PCR reaction had values above '1', samples with values below '1' were classed as 'negative' for the particular analyte.

[0545] The p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and combination treatment efficacy are shown in Figure 17.

[0546] Results from the gene expression analysis are shown in Figures 18-30. In each of Figures 18-30, the relative expression of the gene assayed is compared to the percent change in tumor growth delay ($\Delta\%$ TGD) exhibited by the seven different tumor models examined. Tumor models that responded to treatment with anti-VEGF-C antibody in combination with anti-VEGF-A antibody expressed higher levels of VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2 and RGS5/CDH5 compared to tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 19-22 and 25).

[0547] Tumor models responsive to the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-C antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody also expressed lower levels of VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5 and TGF β as compared to the tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 18, 23-24, and 26-30).

[0548] Example 7 Tumor Inhibitory Activities of Anti-EGFL7 Antibodies

[0549] All studies were conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0550] Studies were conducted with the following human tumor models using standardized techniques: A549, MDA-MB231, H460, BxPC3, SKMES, SW620, H1299, MV522 and PC3. Human tumor cells were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. For example, for A549, xenografts were initiated from cultured A549 human non-small cell lung carcinoma cells (grown to mid-log phase in RPMI-1640 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 2 mM glutamine, 10 mM HEPES, 0.075% sodium bicarbonate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin) or from A549 human lung adenocarcinoma cells (cultured in Kaighn's modified Ham's F12 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 2 mM glutamine, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin). On the day of tumor implant, A549 cells were harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse received 1×10^7 A549 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank. For A549 tumors, A549 cells were resuspended in 100% Matrigel™ matrix (BD Biosciences, San Jose, CA) at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. A549 cells (1×10^7 in 0.2 mL) were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse, and tumor growth was monitored.

[0551] Tumor growth was monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, individual tumors sizes ranged from 126 to 196 mm³ and the animals were sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume was calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0552] All treatments were administered intra-peritoneally. Tumors were treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody, an agent blocking VEGF-A activity (anti-VEGF-A antibody B20-4.1 at 5 mg/kg), or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF-A activity and an agent blocking EGFL7 activity (anti-EGFL7 antibody at 10 mg/kg). For the combination treatment group,

anti-EGFL7 antibody was administered no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF-A antibody. Each dose was delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and was scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0553] Tumor volume was recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever came first. Tumors were harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0554] The time to endpoint (TTE) was calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0555] Animals that did reach the endpoint were assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) were excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) were assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death.

[0556] Treatment outcome was evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which was calculated as follows:

TGD = T – C, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{TGD} = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the control group.

[0557] The Δ%TGD was calculated as above, with C = control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone, and T = treatment group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody treatment. The logrank test was employed to analyze the significance of the

difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed statistical analyses were conducted at significance level $p=0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

[0558] Treatment with the combination of anti-EGFL7 antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody resulted in additional delay in tumor progression in MDA-MB231, H460, and H1299 tumors, compared to anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone (Figure 31).

Example 8 Identification of biomarkers for efficacy of anti-EGFL7 antibody treatment

[0559] Gene expression analysis was performed using qRT-PCR on frozen tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 7. From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length were solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®, TissueLyzer, both Qiagen Inc., Germany). After column purification RNA was eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and sodium acetate. RNA was pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations were assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis.

[0560] Gene specific primer and probe sets were designed for qRT-PCR expression analysis of 18SrRNA, human and mouse RPS13 (housekeeping gene), cMet, Sema3B, FGF9, FN1, HGF, MFAP5, EFEMP2/fibulin4, VEGF-C, RGS5, NRP1, FBLN2, FGF2, CSF2, PDGF-C, BV8, CXCR4, and TNFa. The primer and probe set sequences are listed in Table 2.

[0561] Relative expression levels of cMet, Sema3B, FGF9, FN1, HGF, MFAP5, EFEMP2/fibulin4, VEGF-C, RGS5, NRP1, FBLN2, FGF2, CSF2, PDGF-C, BV8, CXCR4, and TNFa were determined. For example, relative expression level of VEGF-C was calculated as follows:

Relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = $2^{\exp(Ct_{[(18SrRNA+RPS13)/2]} - Ct_{VEGF-C})}$
with Ct determined in the sample, where Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle

number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0562] To allow comparison of results from different reaction plates, relative expression was then calculated as a fraction to the relative expression to an internal reference RNA that was identical in all experimental runs, multiplied by 100:

Normalized relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = (relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} / relative expression VEGF-C_{reference RNA}) x 100, where relative expression VEGF-C_{reference RNA} = $2^{\exp(Ct_{[(18S rRNA + RPS13)/2]} - Ct_{VEGF-C})}$ with Ct determined in the reference RNA

[0563] Using this calculation, samples that had any signal in the qRT-PCR reaction had values above '1', samples with values below '1' were classed as 'negative' for the particular analyte.

[0564] The p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and combination treatment efficacy are shown in Figure 32.

[0565] Results from the gene expression analysis are shown in Figures 33-49. In each of Figures 33-49, the relative expression of the gene assayed is compared to the percent change in tumor growth delay ($\Delta\%$ TGD) exhibited by the nine different tumor models examined. Tumor models that responded to treatment with anti-EGFL7 antibody in combination with anti-VEGF-A antibody expressed higher levels of VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2 and TNF α compared to tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 36, 40, 41, and 43).

[0566] Tumor models responsive to the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-C antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody also expressed lower levels of Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4, MFAP5, PDGF-C and Sema3F as compared to the tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 33-35, 37-39, 42, and 44-49).

Example 9 Tumor Inhibitory Activities of Anti-NRP1 Antibodies

[0567] All studies were conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0568] Studies were conducted with the following human tumor models using standardized techniques: MDA-MB231, H1299, SKMES, HT29, 1050489, A2780, U87MG, MV522, LS174t, A549, and Caki-2. Human tumor cells were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. For example, for H1299, xenografts were initiated from cultured H1299 human non-small cell lung carcinoma cells (grown to mid-log phase in RPMI-1640 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 2 mM glutamine, 10 mM HEPES, 0.075% sodium bicarbonate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin) or from A549 human lung adenocarcinoma cells (cultured in Kaighn's modified Ham's F12 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 2 mM glutamine, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin). On the day of tumor implant, H1299 cells were harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse received 1×10^7 H1299 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank. For A549 tumors, A549 cells were resuspended in 100% Matrigel™ matrix (BD Biosciences, San Jose, CA) at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. A549 cells (1×10^7 in 0.2 mL) were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse, and tumor growth was monitored. As another example, a fragment of a 1050489 tumor was implanted into the right flank of each test mouse and tumor growth was monitored.

[0569] Tumor growth was monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, individual tumors sizes ranged from 126 to 196 mm³ and the animals were sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume was calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0570] All treatments were administered intra-peritoneally. Tumors were treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody, an agent blocking VEGF-A activity (anti-VEGF-A antibody B20-4.1 at 5 mg/kg), or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF-A activity and an agent blocking NRP1 activity (anti-NRP1 antibody at 10 mg/kg). For the combination treatment group, anti-NRP1 antibody was administered no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF-A antibody. Each dose was delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and was scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0571] Tumor volume was recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever occurred first.

[0572] The time to endpoint (TTE) was calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0573] Animals that did reach the endpoint were assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) were excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) were assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death. Tumor were harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0574] Treatment outcome was evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which was calculated as follows:

TGD = T – C, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{TGD} = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the control group.

[0575] The $\Delta\%$ TGD was calculated as above, with C= control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A treatment alone, and T=treatment group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF-A and anti-NRP1 treatment. The logrank test was employed to analyze the significance of the difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed statistical analyses were conducted at significance level $p=0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

[0576] Treatment with the combination of anti-NRP1 antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody resulted in additional delay in tumor progression in MDA-MB231, H1299, SKMES, HT29, 1050489, A2780, and U87MG tumors, compared to anti-VEGF treatment alone (Figure 50).

Example 10 Identification of biomarkers for efficacy of anti-NRP1 antibody treatment

[0577] Gene expression analysis was performed using qRT-PCR on frozen tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 9. From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length were solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®, TissueLyzer, both Qiagen Inc, Germany). After column purification RNA was eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and Sodium acetate. RNA was pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations were assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis.

[0578] Gene specific primer and probe sets set forth in Example 1 above were used for qRT-PCR expression analysis of 18SrRNA, RPS13, HMBS, ACTB, and SDHA (housekeeping genes) and SEMA3B, TGFB1, FGFR4, Vimentin, SEMA3A, PLC, CXCL5, ITGa5, PLGF, CCL2, IGFBP4, LGALS1, HGF, TSP1, CXCL1, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8.

[0579] Relative expression levels of SEMA3B, TGFB1, FGFR4, Vimentin, SEMA3A, PLC, CXCL5, ITGa5, PLGF, CCL2, IGFBP4, LGALS1, HGF,

TSP1, CXCL1, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 was determined. For example, relative expression level of SEMA3B was calculated as follows:

$$\text{Relative expression SEMA3B}_{\text{sample}} = 2^{\exp(\text{Ct}_{[(\text{HK1} + \text{HK2} + \text{HKx})/\text{x}] - \text{Ct}_{\text{SEMA3B}})};$$

where HK is a housekeeping gene (e.g., 18sRNA, ACTB, RPS13, HMBS, SDHA, OR UBC), and x is the total number of housekeeping genes used to normalize the data with Ct determined in the sample, where Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0580] To allow comparison of results from different reaction plates, relative expression was then calculated as a fraction to the relative expression to an internal reference RNA that was identical in all experimental runs:

Normalized relative expression SEMA3B_{sample} = (relative expression SEMA3B_{sample} / relative expression SEMA3B_{reference RNA}), where relative expression SEMA3B_{sample} = $2^{\exp(\text{Ct}_{[(\text{HK1} + \text{HK2} + \text{HKx})/\text{x}] - \text{Ct}_{\text{SEMA3B}})}$ with Ct determined in the reference RNA.

[0581] The p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and combination treatment efficacy are shown in Figure 51.

[0582] Results from the gene expression analysis are shown in Figures 52-69. In each of Figures 52-69, the relative expression of the gene assayed is compared to the percent change in tumor growth delay ($\Delta\%$ TGD) exhibited by the seven different tumor models examined.

[0583] Tumor models that responded to treatment with anti-NRP1 antibody in combination with anti-VEGF-A antibody expressed higher levels of TGF β 1, Vimentin, Sema3A, CXCL5, ITGa5, PlGF, CCL2, LGALS1, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 compared to tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 53, 55-56, 58-61, 63, and 66-69).

[0584] Tumor models responsive to the combination treatment with anti-NRP1 antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody also expressed lower levels of Sema3B, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, HGF, and TSP1 as compared to the tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 52, 54, 57, 62, and 64-65).

Example 11 Tumor Inhibitory Activities of Anti-VEGF-C Antibodies

[0585] All studies were conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0586] Studies were conducted with the following human tumor models using standardized techniques: A549, MDA-MB231, H460, BxPC3, DLD-1, HT29, SKMES, MV522, PC3, LXFE409, LXFL1674, LXFA629, LXFA737, LXFA1335, CXF243, CXF260, MAXF583, MEXF989, BXF1218, BXF1352, and SXF463. Human tumor cells were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. For example, for A549, xenografts were initiated from cultured A549 human non-small cell lung carcinoma cells (grown to mid-log phase in RPMI-1640 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 2 mM glutamine, 10 mM HEPES, 0.075% sodium bicarbonate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin) or from A549 human lung adenocarcinoma cells (cultured in Kaighn's modified Ham's F12 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 2 mM glutamine, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin). On the day of tumor implant, A549 cells were harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse received 1×10^7 A549 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank. For A549 tumors, A549 cells were resuspended in 100% Matrigel™ matrix (BD Biosciences, San Jose, CA) at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. A549 cells (1×10^7 in 0.2 mL) were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse, and tumor growth was monitored. As another example, a fragment of a LXFA629 tumor was implanted into the right flank of each test mouse and tumor growth was monitored.

[0587] Tumor growth was monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, individual tumors sizes ranged from 126 to 196 mm³ and the animals were sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume was calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0588] All treatments were administered intra-peritoneally. Tumors were treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody,

an agent blocking VEGF-A activity (anti-VEGF-A antibody B20-4.1 at 5 mg/kg), or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF-A activity and an agent blocking VEGF-C activity (anti-VEGF-C antibody at 10 mg/kg. For the combination treatment group, anti-VEGF-C antibody was administered no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF-A antibody. Each dose was delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and was scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0589] Tumor volume was recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever came first. Tumors were harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0590] The time to endpoint (TTE) was calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0591] Animals that did reach the endpoint were assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) were excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) were assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death.

[0592] Treatment outcome was evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which was calculated as follows:

TGD = T – C, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{TGD} = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the control group.

[0593] The Δ%TGD was calculated as above, with C = control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone, and T = treatment

group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody treatment. The logrank test was employed to analyze the significance of the difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed statistical analyses were conducted at significance level $p = 0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

[0594] Treatment with the combination of anti-VEGF-C antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody resulted in additional delay in tumor progression in A549, H460, LXFA629, CXF243, BXF1218, and BXF1352 tumors, compared to anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone (Figure 70).

Example 12 Identification of biomarkers for efficacy of anti-VEGF-C antibody treatment

[0595] Gene expression analysis was performed using qRT-PCR on frozen tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 11. From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length were solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®, TissueLyzer, both Qiagen Inc., Germany). After column purification RNA was eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and Sodium acetate. RNA was pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations were assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis.

[0596] Gene specific primer and probe sets were designed for qRT-PCR expression analysis of 18SrRNA, RPS13, HMBS, ACTB, and SDHA (housekeeping genes) and VEGF-A, PLGF, VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, IL-8, CXCL1, CXCL2, Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, Alk1, ESM1, and Mincle. The primer and probe set sequences are listed in Table 2.

[0597] Relative expression levels of VEGF-A, PLGF, VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, IL-8, CXCL1, CXCL2, Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, Alk1, ESM1, and Mincle were determined. For example, relative expression level of VEGF-C was calculated as follows:

Relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = $2^{\text{exp}(\text{Ct}_{[(\text{HK1}+\text{HK2}+\text{HKx})/\text{x}]} - \text{Ct}_{\text{VEGF-C}})}$, where HK is a housekeeping gene (e.g., 18SrRNA, RPS13, HMBS, ACTB, and SDHA) and x is the total number of housekeeping genes used to normalize the data, with Ct determined in the sample, where Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0598] To allow comparison of results from different reaction plates, relative expression was then calculated as a fraction to the relative expression to an internal reference RNA that was identical in all experimental runs:

Normalized relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = (relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} / relative expression VEGF-C_{reference RNA}), where relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = $2^{\text{exp}(\text{Ct}_{[(\text{HK1}+\text{HK2}+\text{HKx})/\text{x}]} - \text{Ct}_{\text{VEGF-C}})}$ with Ct determined in the reference RNA

[0599] The values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and combination treatment efficacy are shown in Figure 71.

[0600] Results from the gene expression analysis are shown in Figures 72-92. In each of Figures 72-92, the relative expression of the gene assayed is compared to the percent change in tumor growth delay ($\Delta\%$ TGD) exhibited by the seven different tumor models examined. Tumor models that responded to treatment with anti-VEGF-C antibody in combination with anti-VEGF-A antibody expressed higher levels of VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 compared to tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 73-76 and 80-85).

[0601] Tumor models responsive to the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-C antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody also expressed lower levels of VEGF-A, PlGF, Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, Alk1, and ESM1 as compared to the tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 72, 77-79, and 86-92).

[0602] Example 13 Tumor Inhibitory Activities of Anti-EGFL7 Antibodies

[0603] All studies were conducted in accordance with the Guide for the Care and Use of Laboratory Animals, published by the NIH (NIH Publication 85—23, revised 1985). An Institutional Animal Care and Use Committee (IACUC) approved all animal protocols.

[0604] Studies were conducted with the following human tumor models using standardized techniques: A549, MDA-MB231, H460, BxPC3, SKMES, SW620, H1299, MV522 and PC3. Human tumor cells were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse. For example, for A549, xenografts were initiated from cultured A549 human non-small cell lung carcinoma cells (grown to mid-log phase in RPMI-1640 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, 2 mM glutamine, 10 mM HEPES, 0.075% sodium bicarbonate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin) or from A549 human lung adenocarcinoma cells (cultured in Kaighn's modified Ham's F12 medium containing 10% heat-inactivated fetal bovine serum, 100 units/mL penicillin G, 100 µg/mL streptomycin sulfate, 0.25 µg/mL amphotericin B, 2 mM glutamine, 1 mM sodium pyruvate, and 25 µg/mL gentamicin). On the day of tumor implant, A549 cells were harvested and resuspended in PBS at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. Each test mouse received 1×10^7 A549 tumor cells implanted subcutaneously in the right flank. For A549 tumors, A549 cells were resuspended in 100% Matrigel™ matrix (BD Biosciences, San Jose, CA) at a concentration of 5×10^7 cells/mL. A549 cells (1×10^7 in 0.2 mL) were implanted subcutaneously in the right flank of each test mouse, and tumor growth was monitored.

[0605] Tumor growth was monitored as the average size approached 120-180 mm³. On study day 1, individual tumors sizes ranged from 126 to 196 mm³ and the animals were sorted by tumor size into three test groups (one control group and two treatment groups). Tumor volume was calculated using the formula:

$$\text{Tumor volume (mm}^3\text{)} = (w^2 \times l)/2$$

where w = width and l = length in mm of the tumor.

[0606] All treatments were administered intra-peritoneally. Tumors were treated twice weekly for up to 10-20 weeks with 5-10 mg/kg each of control antibody, an agent blocking VEGF-A activity (anti-VEGF-A antibody B20-4.1 at 5 mg/kg), or the combination of an agent blocking VEGF-A activity and an agent blocking EGFL7 activity (anti-EGFL7 antibody at 10 mg/kg). For the combination treatment group,

anti-EGFL7 antibody was administered no later than thirty minutes after administration of the anti-VEGF-A antibody. Each dose was delivered in a volume of 0.2 mL per 20 grams body weight (10mL/kg), and was scaled to the body weight of the animal.

[0607] Tumor volume was recorded twice weekly using calipers. Each animal was euthanized when its tumor reached the endpoint size (generally 1000 mm³) or at the conclusion of the study, whichever came first. Tumors were harvested and either fixated overnight in 10% NBF, followed by 70% ethanol and subsequent embedding in paraffin, or within two minutes frozen in liquid nitrogen for subsequent storage at -80°C.

[0608] The time to endpoint (TTE) was calculated from the following equation:

$$\text{TTE (days)} = (\log_{10} (\text{endpoint volume, mm}^3 - b) / m$$

where b is the intercept and m is the slope of the line obtained by linear regression of a log-transformed tumor growth data set.

[0609] Animals that did reach the endpoint were assigned a TTE value equal to the last day of the study. Animals classified as NTR (non-treatment-related) deaths due to accident (NTRa) or due unknown causes (NTRu) were excluded from TTE calculations (and all further analyses). Animals classified as TR (treatment-related) deaths or NTRm (non-treatment-related death due to metastasis) were assigned a TTE value equal to the day of death.

[0610] Treatment outcome was evaluated by tumor growth delay (TGD), which is defined as the increase in the median time to endpoint (TTE) in a treatment group compared to the control group, which was calculated as follows:

TGD = T – C, expressed in days, or as a percentage of the median TTE of the control group, which was calculated as follows:

$$\% \text{TGD} = [(T - C) / C] \times 100,$$

where T = median TTE for a treatment group and C = median TTE for the control group.

[0611] The Δ%TGD was calculated as above, with C = control group being the group receiving anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone, and T = treatment group being the group receiving the combination of anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-VEGF-C antibody treatment. The logrank test was employed to analyze the significance of the difference between the TTE values of two groups. Two-tailed

statistical analyses were conducted at significance level $p = 0.05$. A value of “1” indicates that treatment resulted in an additional delay in tumor progression. A value of “0” indicates that the treatment did not result in an additional delay in tumor progression.

[0612] Treatment with the combination of anti-EGFL7 antibody and anti-VEGF-A antibody resulted in additional delay in tumor progression in MDA-MB231, H460, and H1299 tumors, compared to anti-VEGF-A antibody treatment alone (Figure 93).

Example 14 Identification of biomarkers for efficacy of anti-EGFL7 antibody treatment

[0613] Gene expression analysis was performed using qRT-PCR on frozen tumor samples obtained from the tumor model experiments described above in Example 13. From frozen material, small cubes of maximal 3 mm side length were solubilized using commercially available reagents and equipment (RNeasy®, TissueLyzer, both Qiagen Inc., Germany). After column purification RNA was eluted with H₂O, precipitated with ethanol after the addition of glycogen and sodium acetate. RNA was pelleted by centrifugation for at least 30 min, washed twice with 80% ethanol, and the pellet resuspended in H₂O after drying. RNA concentrations were assessed using a spectrophotometer or a bioanalyzer (Agilent, Foster City, CA), and 50 ng of total RNA used per reaction in the subsequent gene expression analysis.

[0614] Gene specific primer and probe sets were designed for qRT-PCR expression analysis of 18SrRNA, RPS13, ACTB, HNBS, and SDHA (housekeeping genes) and FRAS1, cMet, Sema3B, FGF9, FN1, HGF, MFAP5, EFEMP2/fibulin4, VEGF-C, CXCL2, FBLN2, FGF2, PDGF-C, BV8, TNFa, and Mincle. The primer and probe set sequences are listed in Table 2.

[0615] Relative expression levels of FRAS1, cMet, Sema3B, FGF9, FN1, HGF, MFAP5, EFEMP2/fibulin4, VEGF-C, CXCL2, FBLN2, FGF2, PDGF-C, BV8, TNFa, and Mincle were determined. For example, relative expression level of VEGF-C was calculated as follows:

Relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = $2^{\exp(Ct_{[(HK1+HK2+HKx)/x]} - Ct_{VEGF-C})}$,
where HK is a housekeeping gene (e.g., 18SrRNA, RPS13, HMBS, ACTB, and SDHA) and x is the total number of housekeeping genes used to normalize the data,

with Ct determined in the sample, where Ct is the threshold cycle. The Ct is the cycle number at which the fluorescence generated within a reaction crosses the threshold line.

[0616] To allow comparison of results from different reaction plates, relative expression was then calculated as a fraction to the relative expression to an internal reference RNA that was identical in all experimental runs, multiplied by 100:

Normalized relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = (relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} / relative expression VEGF-C_{reference RNA}) x 100, where relative expression VEGF-C_{sample} = $2^{\exp(Ct_{[(HK1+HK2+HKx)/x]} - Ct_{VEGF-C})}$ with Ct determined in the reference RNA

[0617] The p- and r-values for the correlation of marker RNA expression (qPCR) and combination treatment efficacy are shown in Figure 94.

[0618] Results from the gene expression analysis are shown in Figures 95-110. In each of Figures 95-110, the relative expression of the gene assayed is compared to the percent change in tumor growth delay ($\Delta\%$ TGD) exhibited by the nine different tumor models examined. Tumor models that responded to treatment with anti-EGFL7 antibody in combination with anti-VEGF-A antibody expressed higher levels of VEGF-C, CXCL2, PDGF-C, BV8, TNF α , and Mincle compared to tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 98, 100, 101, 107, 109-110)

[0619] Tumor models responsive to the combination treatment with anti-VEGF-A antibody and anti-EGFL7 antibody also expressed lower levels of FRAS1, cMet, Sema3B, FGF9, FN1, HGF, MFAP5, EFEMP2/fibulin4, Fibulin 2, and FGF2 as compared to the tumor models that did not respond to the combination treatment (see Figures 95-97, 99, 102-106, and 108)

DEMANDE OU BREVET VOLUMINEUX

LA PRÉSENTE PARTIE DE CETTE DEMANDE OU CE BREVET COMPREND PLUS D'UN TOME.

CECI EST LE TOME 1 DE 2
CONTENANT LES PAGES 1 À 165

NOTE : Pour les tomes additionels, veuillez contacter le Bureau canadien des brevets

JUMBO APPLICATIONS/PATENTS

THIS SECTION OF THE APPLICATION/PATENT CONTAINS MORE THAN ONE VOLUME

THIS IS VOLUME 1 OF 2
CONTAINING PAGES 1 TO 165

NOTE: For additional volumes, please contact the Canadian Patent Office

NOM DU FICHER / FILE NAME :

NOTE POUR LE TOME / VOLUME NOTE:

WHAT IS CLAIMED IS:

1. A method of identifying a patient who may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the method comprising:

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the anti-cancer therapy.

2. A method of identifying a patient who may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the method comprising:

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the anti-cancer therapy.

3. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the method comprising:

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the anti-cancer therapy.

4. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the method comprising:

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the anti-cancer therapy.

5. A method for determining the likelihood that a patient with cancer will exhibit benefit from anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the method comprising:

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from the anti-cancer therapy.

6. A method for determining the likelihood that a patient with cancer will exhibit benefit from anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the method comprising:

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from the anti-cancer therapy.

7. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy for treatment of cancer, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein an increased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist.

8. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy for treatment of cancer, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein a decreased expression level of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist.

9. A method for treating cancer in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene set forth in Table 1, and

administering an effective amount of an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient, whereby the cancer is treated.

10. A method for treating cancer in a patient, the method comprising determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene set forth in Table 1, and

administering an effective amount of an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient, whereby the cancer is treated.

11. The method of any one of claims 1 to 10, wherein the sample obtained from the patient is a member selected from the group consisting of: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof.

12. The method of any one of claims 1 to 10, wherein the expression level is mRNA expression level.

13. The method of any one of claims 1 to 10, wherein the expression level is protein expression level.

14. The method of any one of claims 1 to 10, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a second gene set forth in Table 1.

15. The method of claim 14, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a third gene set forth in Table 1.

16. The method of claim 15, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a fourth gene set forth in Table 1.

17. The method of claim 16, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a fifth gene set forth in Table 1.

18. The method of claim 17, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a sixth gene set forth in Table 1.

19. The method of claim 18, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a seventh gene set forth in Table 1.
20. The method of claim 19, further comprising detecting the expression of at least an eighth gene set forth in Table 1.
21. The method of claim 20, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a ninth gene set forth in Table 1.
22. The method of claim 21, further comprising detecting the expression of at least a tenth gene set forth in Table 1.
23. The method of any one of claims 1 to 8, further comprising administering an effective amount of the anti-cancer therapy other than a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.
24. The method of claim 23, wherein the anti-cancer therapy is a member selected from the group consisting of: an antibody, a small molecule, and an siRNA.
25. The method of claim 23, wherein the anti-cancer therapy is a member selected from the group consisting of: an EGFL7 antagonist, a NRP1 antagonist, and a VEGF-C antagonist.
26. The method of claim 25, wherein the EGFL7 antagonist is an antibody.
27. The method of claim 25, wherein the NRP1 antagonist is an antibody.
28. The method of claim 25, wherein the VEGF-C antagonist is an antibody.
29. The method of claim 9, 10, or 23 further comprising administering the VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.
30. The method of claim 29, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.
31. The method of claim 30, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.
32. The method of claim 29, wherein the anti-cancer therapy and the VEGF-A antagonist are administered concurrently.

33. The method of claim 29, wherein the anti-cancer therapy and the VEGF-A antagonist are administered sequentially.

34. A kit for determining whether a patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the kit comprising

an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1 and

instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist.

35. A kit for determining whether a patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, the kit comprising

an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1 and

instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an anti-cancer therapy in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of at least one of said genes as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist.

36. A set of compounds for detecting expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1, the set comprising

at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene set forth in Table 1, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist.

37. A set of compounds for detecting expression levels of at least one gene set forth in Table 1, the set comprising
at least one compound that specifically hybridizes to at least one gene set forth in Table 1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an anti-cancer therapy other than or in addition to a VEGF-A antagonist.
38. The set of compounds of claim 36 or 37, wherein the compounds are polynucleotides.
39. The set of compounds of claim 38, wherein the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2.
40. The set of compounds of claim 36 or 37, wherein the compounds are proteins.
41. The set of compounds of claim 40, wherein the proteins are antibodies.
42. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
43. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGFR4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

44. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

45. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

46. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

47. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

48. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

49. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

50. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

51. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

52. The method of any one of claims 42 to 51, wherein the sample obtained from the patient is a member selected from the group consisting of: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof.
53. The method of any one of claims 42 to 51, wherein the expression level is mRNA expression level.
54. The method of any one of claims 42 to 51, wherein the expression level is protein expression level.
55. The method of any one of claims 42 to 49, further comprising administering a NRP1 antagonist to the patient.
56. The method of any one of claims 42 to 51 or 55, wherein the NRP1 antagonist is an anti-NRP1 antibody.
57. The method of claim 50, 51, or 55 wherein the method further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.
58. The method of claim 57, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered concurrently.
59. The method of claim 57, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered sequentially.
60. The method of claim 57, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.
61. The method of claim 60, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.
62. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

63. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
64. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
65. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from a patient,
wherein increased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
66. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of PlGF as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist,
whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.
67. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of Sema3A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

68. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of *Sema3A* in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of *Sema3A* in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
69. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of *Sema3A* in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of *Sema3A* in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
70. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of *Sema3A* in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of *Sema3A* in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
71. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of *Sema3A* as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated
72. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a neuropilin-1 (NRP1) antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of $\text{TGF}\beta 1$ in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of $\text{TGF}\beta 1$ in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

73. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
74. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
75. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a NRP1 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TGF β 1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of TGF β 1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
76. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of TGF β 1 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of a NRP1 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated
77. The method of any one of claims 62 to 65, 67 to 70, or 72 to 75, further comprising administering a NRP1 antagonist to the patient.
78. The method of any one of claims 62 to 77, wherein the NRP1 antagonist is an anti-NRP1 antibody.
79. The method of claim 66, 71, 76, or 77 wherein the method further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.

80. The method of claim 79, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered concurrently.
81. The method of claim 79, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the NRP1 antagonist are administered sequentially.
82. The method of claim 79, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.
83. The method of claim 82, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.
84. A kit for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, the kit comprising
an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, and
instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.
85. A kit for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1, the kit comprising
an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1 and
instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a NRP1 antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the NRP1 antagonist.

86. A set of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, the set comprising

at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: TGF β 1, Bv8, Sema3A, PlGF, LGALS1, ITGa5, CSF2, Vimentin, CXCL5, CCL2, CXCL2, Alk1, and FGF8, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist.

87. A set of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1, the set comprising

at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Prox1, RGS5, HGF, Sema3B, Sema3F, LGALS7, FGRF4, PLC, IGFB4, and TSP1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a NRP1 antagonist.

88. The set of compounds of claims 86 or 87, wherein the compounds are polynucleotides.

89. The set of compounds of claim 88, wherein the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2.

90. The set of compounds of claims 86 or 87, wherein the compounds are proteins.

91. The set of compounds of claim 90, wherein the proteins are antibodies.

92. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a Vascular Endothelial Growth Factor C (VEGF-C) antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and

CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

93. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

94. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

95. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

96. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of

said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

97. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

98. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

99. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

100. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from the group

consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

101. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

102. The method of any one of claims 92 to 101, wherein the sample obtained from the patient is a member selected from the group consisting of: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof.

103. The method of any one of claims 92 to 101, wherein the expression level is mRNA expression level.

104. The method of any one of claims 92 to 101, wherein the expression level is protein expression level.

105. The method of any one of claims 92 to 99, further comprising administering a VEGF-C antagonist to the patient.

106. The method of any one of claims 92 to 10 or 105, wherein the VEGF-C antagonist is an anti-VEGF-C antibody.

107. The method of claim 100, 101, or 105, wherein the method further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.

108. The method of claim 107, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered concurrently.

109. The method of claim 107, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered sequentially.
110. The method of claim 107, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.
111. The method of claim 110, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.
112. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.
113. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.
114. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.
115. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from a patient,

wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

116. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGF-C as compared to a reference sample, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

117. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

118. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

119. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

120. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-D in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-D in the sample as compared to a

reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

121. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGF-D as compared to a reference sample, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

122. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

123. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

124. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

125. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGFR3 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGFR3 in the sample as compared to

a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

126. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGFR3 as compared to a reference sample, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

127. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

128. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

129. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

130. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference

sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

131. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of FGF2 as compared to a reference sample, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

132. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

133. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

134. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

135. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of VEGF-A in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of VEGF-A in the sample as compared to a

reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

136. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of VEGF-A as compared to a reference sample, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

137. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

138. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

139. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

140. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of a VEGF-C antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of PlGF in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PlGF in the sample as compared to a reference

sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

141. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of PlGF as compared to a reference sample, and

administering to said patient an effective amount of a VEGF-C antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

142. The method of any one of claims 112 to 115, 117 to 120, 122 to 125, 127 to 130, 132 to 135, or 137 to 140, further comprising administering a VEGF-C antagonist to the patient.

143. The method of any one of claims 112 to 142, wherein the VEGF-C antagonist is an anti-VEGF-C antibody.

144. The method of claim 116, 121, 126, 131, 136, 141, or 142 wherein the method further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.

145. The method of claim 144, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered concurrently.

146. The method of claim 144, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the VEGF-C antagonist are administered sequentially.

147. The method of claim 144, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.

148. The method of claim 147, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.

149. A kit for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, the kit comprising

an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, and

instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

150. A kit for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1, the kit comprising

an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1 and

instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the VEGF-C antagonist.

151. A set of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, the set comprising

at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, VEGF-D, VEGFR3, FGF2, RGS5/CDH5, IL-8, CXCL1, and CXCL2, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist.

152. A set of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1, the set comprising

at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-A, CSF2, Prox1, ICAM1, ESM1, PlGF, ITGa5, TGF β , Hhex, Col4a1, Col4a2, and Alk1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene

in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with a VEGF-C antagonist.

153. The set of compounds of claims 151 or 152, wherein the compounds are polynucleotides.

154. The set of compounds of claim 153, wherein the polynucleotides comprise three sequences set forth in Table 2.

155. The set of compounds of claims 151 or 152, wherein the compounds are proteins.

156. The set of compounds of claim 155, wherein the proteins are antibodies.

157. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGF-like-domain, multiple 7 (EGFL7) antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

158. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

159. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a

sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

160. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

161. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

162. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

163. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of said at least

one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

164. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising

determining expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of said at least one gene in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has increased likelihood of benefit of treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

165. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, and administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

166. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising

determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels, as compared to a reference sample, of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1, and administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

167. The method of any one of claims 157 to 166, wherein the sample obtained from the patient is a member selected from the group consisting of: tissue, whole blood, blood-derived cells, plasma, serum, and combinations thereof.

168. The method of any one of claims 157 to 166, wherein the expression level is mRNA expression level.

169. The method of any one of claims 157 to 166, wherein the expression level is protein expression level.
170. The method of any one of claims 157 to 164, further comprising administering an EGFL7 antagonist to the patient.
171. The method of any one of claims 157 to 166, or 170, wherein the EGFL7 antagonist is an anti-EGFL7 antibody.
172. The method of claim 165, 166, or 170 wherein the method further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.
173. The method of claim 172, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered concurrently.
174. The method of claim 172, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered sequentially.
175. The method of claim 172, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.
176. The method of claim 175, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.
177. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
178. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

179. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
180. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of VEGF-C in a sample obtained from a patient,
wherein increased expression levels of VEGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
181. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of VEGF-C as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist,
whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.
182. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
183. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from the patient,
wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

184. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

185. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of BV8 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of BV8 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

186. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of BV8 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

187. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

188. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

189. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
190. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CSF2 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of CSF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
191. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of CSF2 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated
192. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
193. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

194. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

195. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of TNF α in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein increased expression levels of TNF α in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

196. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has increased expression levels of TNF α as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated

197. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

198. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

199. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

200. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3B in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3B in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

201. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Sema3B as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

202. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

203. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

204. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

205. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF9 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF9 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

206. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of FGF9 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

207. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

208. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

209. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
210. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of HGF in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of HGF in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
211. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of HGF as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.
212. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
213. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

214. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

215. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of RGS5 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of RGS5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

216. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of RGS5 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

217. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

218. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

219. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

220. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

221. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of NRP1 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

222. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

223. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

224. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

225. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of NRP1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of NRP1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

226. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of NRP1 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

227. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

228. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

229. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

230. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FGF2 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FGF2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

231. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of FGF2 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

232. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

233. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

234. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

235. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of CXCR4 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of CXCR4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

236. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of CXCR4 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

237. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

238. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

239. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

240. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of cMet in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of cMet in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

241. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of cMet as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

242. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

243. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

244. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

245. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of FN1 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of FN1 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

246. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of FN1 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

247. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

248. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

249. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
250. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin 2 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
251. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Fibulin 2 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.
252. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
253. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

254. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

255. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Fibulin4 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

256. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Fibulin4 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

257. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

258. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

259. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

260. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of MFAP5 in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of MFAP5 in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

261. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of MFAP5 as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

262. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

263. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

264. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
265. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of PDGF-C in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of PDGF-C in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
266. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of PDGF-C as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.
267. A method of identifying a patient suffering from cancer who may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
268. A method of predicting responsiveness of a patient suffering from cancer to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient is more likely to be responsive to treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

269. A method of determining the likelihood that a patient will exhibit a benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from the patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

270. A method of optimizing therapeutic efficacy of an EGFL7 antagonist, the method comprising
determining expression levels of Sema3F in a sample obtained from a patient, wherein decreased expression levels of Sema3F in the sample as compared to a reference sample indicates that the patient has an increased likelihood of benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

271. A method for treating a cell proliferative disorder in a patient, the method comprising
determining that a sample obtained from the patient has decreased expression levels of Sema3F as compared to a reference sample, and
administering to said patient an effective amount of an EGFL7 antagonist, whereby the cell proliferative disorder is treated.

272. The method of any one of claims 177 to 180, 182 to 185, 187 to 190, 192 to 195, 197 to 200, 202 to 205, 207 to 210, 212 to 215, 217 to 220, 222 to 225, 227 to 230, 232 to 235, 237 to 240, 242 to 245, 247 to 250, 252 to 255, 257 to 260, 262 to 265, or 267 to 270 further comprising administering an EGFL7 antagonist to the patient.

273. The method of any one of claims 177 to 272, wherein the EGFL7 antagonist is an anti- EGFL7 antibody.

274. The method of any one of claims 181, 186, 191, 196, 201, 206, 211, 216, 221, 226, 231, 236, 241, 246, 251, 256, 261, 266, 271, or 272, wherein the method further comprises administering a VEGF-A antagonist to said patient.

275. The method of claim 274, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered concurrently.

276. The method of claim 274, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist and the EGFL7 antagonist are administered sequentially.
277. The method of claim 274, wherein the VEGF-A antagonist is an anti-VEGF-A antibody.
278. The method of claim 277, wherein the anti-VEGF-A antibody is bevacizumab.
279. A kit for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, the kit comprising
- an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, and
 - instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.
280. A kit for determining the expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1, the kit comprising
- an array comprising polynucleotides capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1 and
 - instructions for using said array to determine the expression levels of said at least one gene to predict responsiveness of a patient to treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with the EGFL7 antagonist.

281. A set of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle, the set comprising

at least one compound capable of specifically hybridizing to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of VEGF-C, BV8, CSF2, TNF α , CXCL2, PDGF-C, and Mincle: wherein an increase in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist.

282. A set of compounds capable of detecting expression levels of at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1, the set comprising

at least one compound that specifically hybridizes to at least one gene selected from the group consisting of: Sema3B, FGF9, HGF, RGS5, NRP1, FGF2, CXCR4, cMet, FN1, Fibulin 2, Fibulin4/EFEMP2, MFAP5, PDGF-C, Sema3F, and FN1, wherein a decrease in the expression level of said at least one gene as compared to the expression level of said at least one gene in a reference sample indicates that the patient may benefit from treatment with an EGFL7 antagonist.

283. The set of compounds of claims 281 or 282, wherein the compounds are polynucleotides.

284. The set of compounds of claim 283, wherein the polynucleotides comprise three sequences from Table 2.

285. The set of compounds of claims 281 or 282, wherein the compounds are proteins.

286. The set of compounds of claim 285, wherein the proteins are antibodies.

1 / 58

Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and VEGF-A Combination Treatment

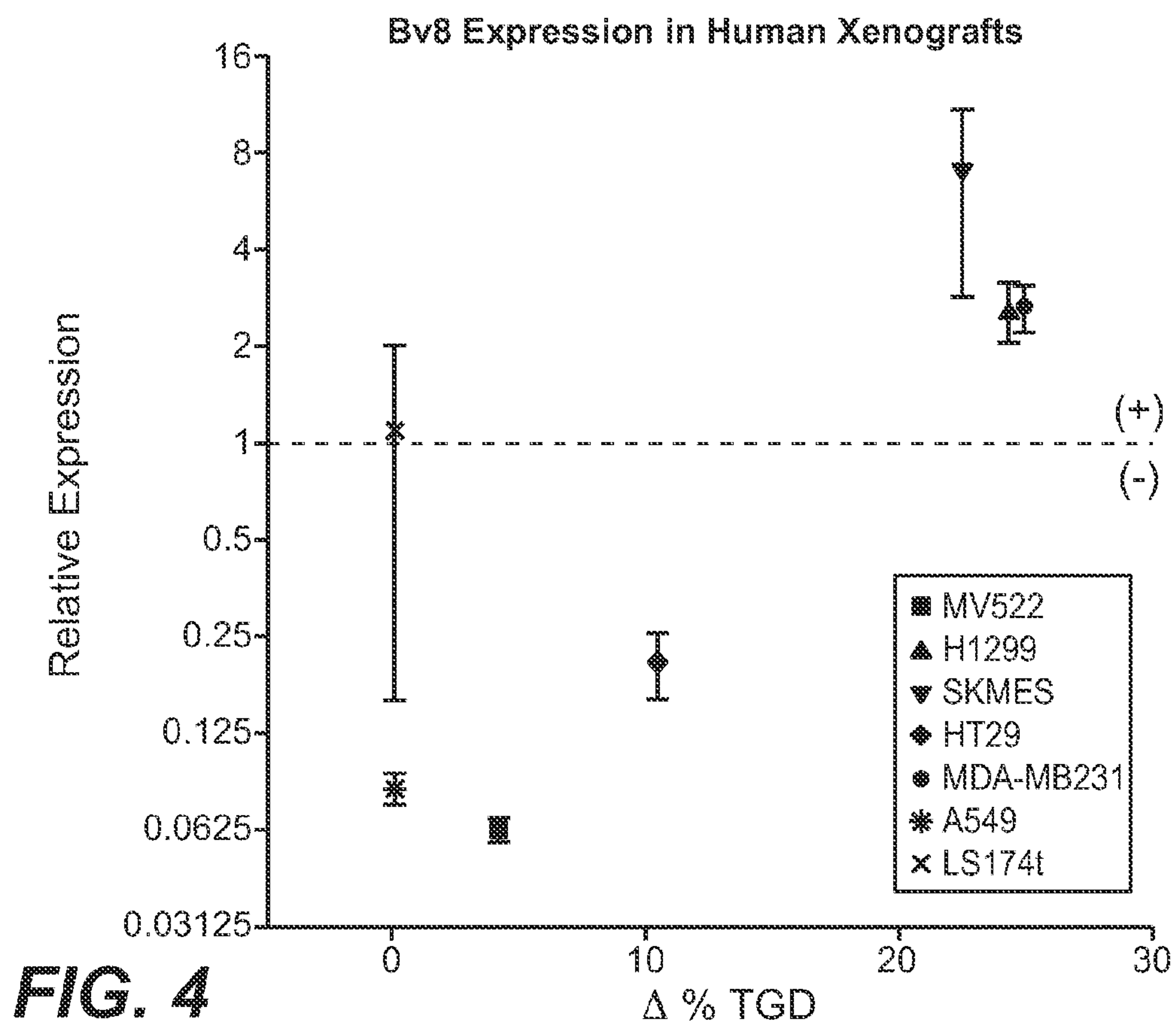
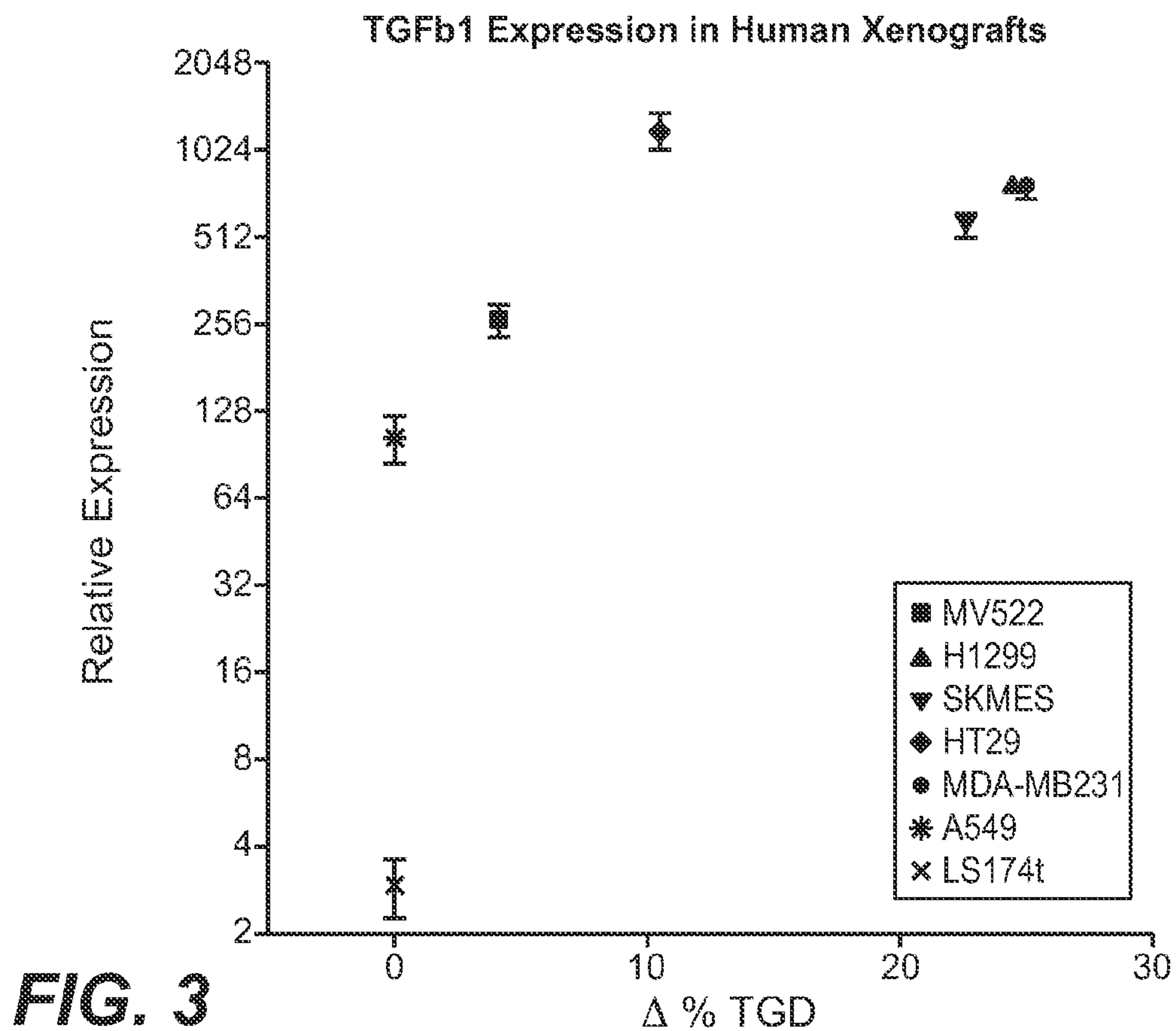
	TGD [%]		Δ % TGD	Efficacy (Binary)
	B20	Combo	Combo/B20	By $p \leq 0.05$
MDA-MB231	50	88	25.04	1
H1299	216	294	24.47	1
SKMES	60	96	22.62	1
HT29	95	115	10.49	1
MV522	81	88	4.13	0
LS174T	87	54	0	0
A549	163	151	0	0

FIG. 1RNA Expression (qRT-PCR) Correlation with
Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and
Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment

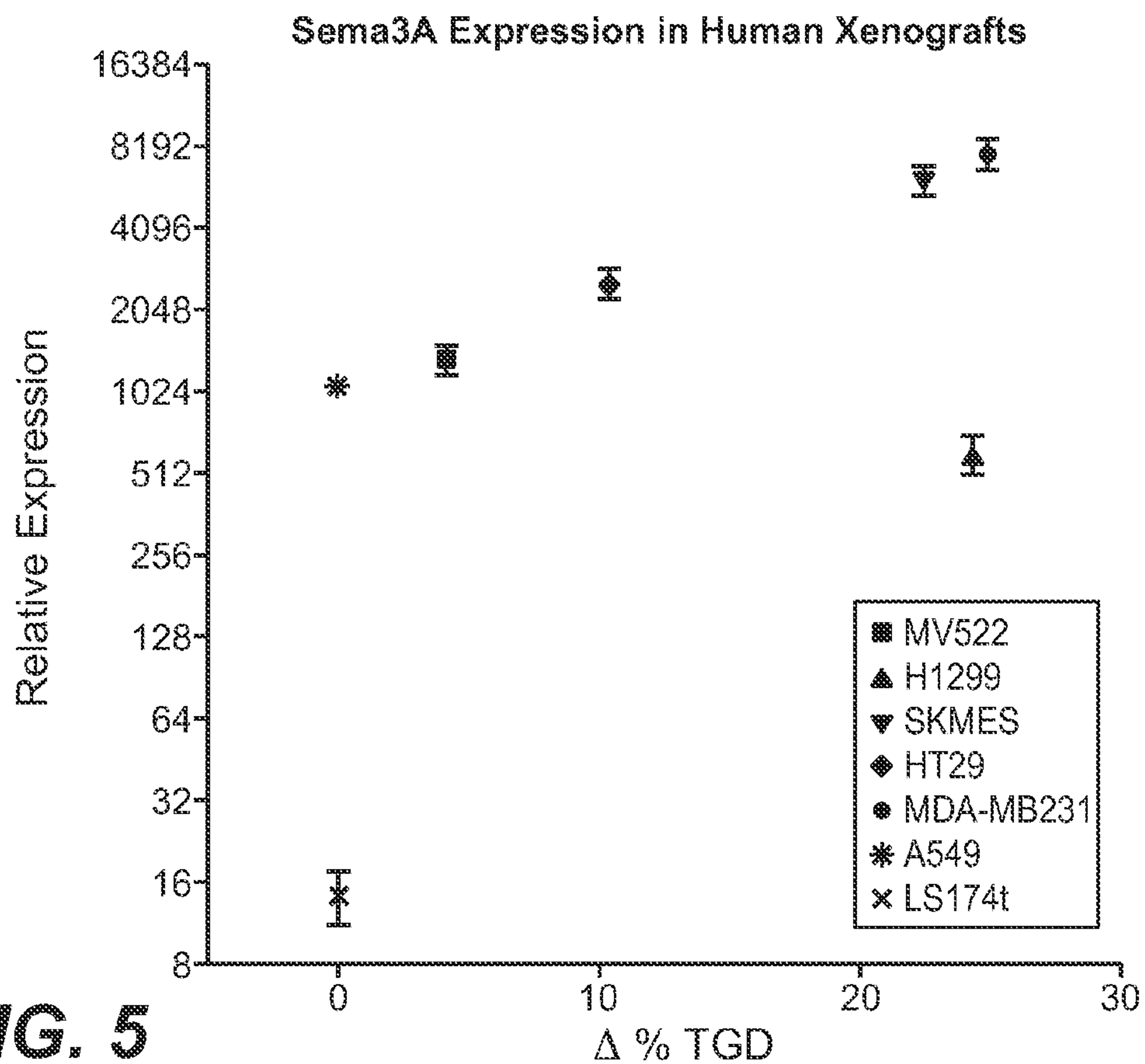
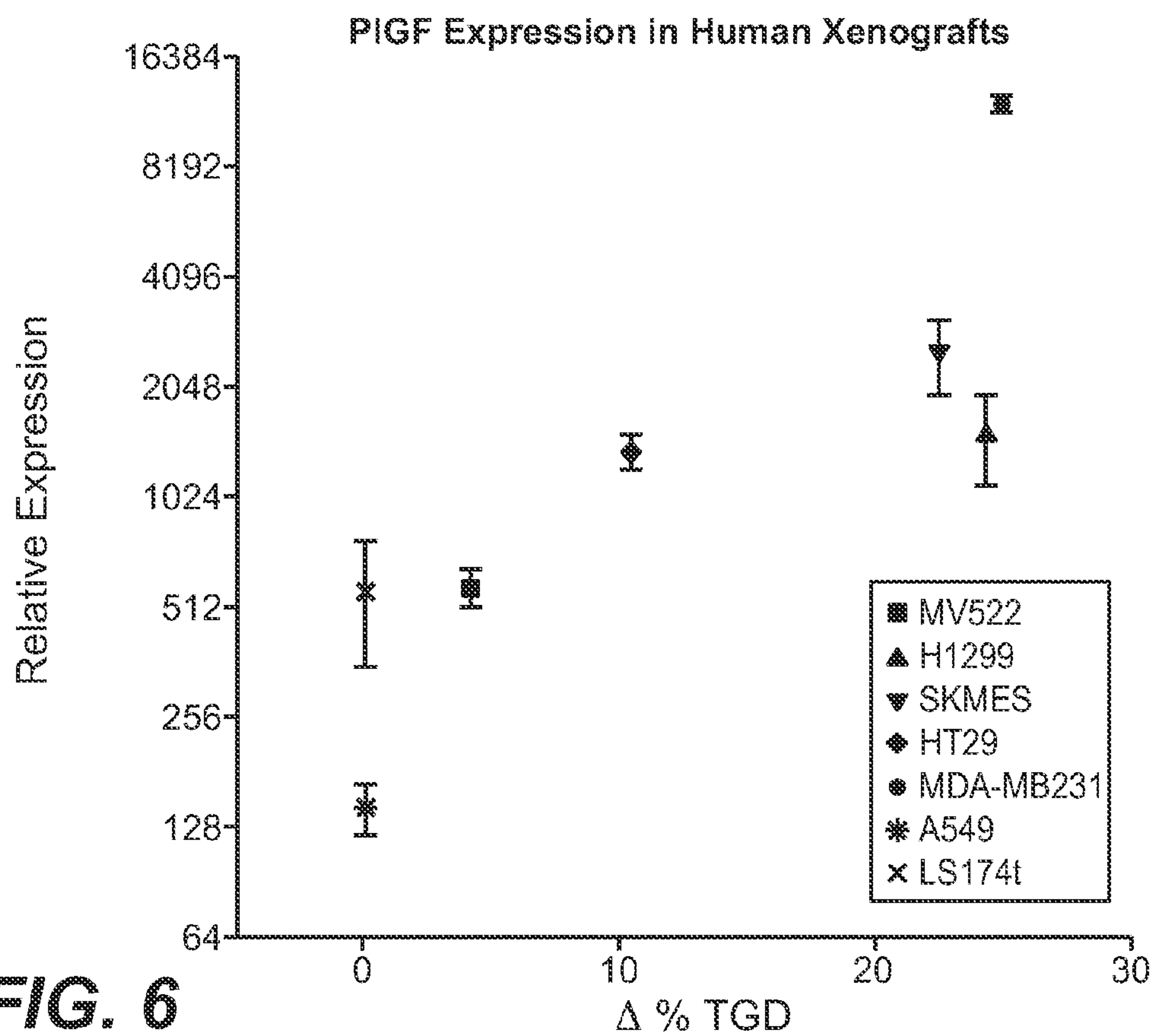
	stat.rho	p.value
model	0.9566	7.95E-17
Sema3B	-0.8164	2.955E-07
LGALS1	0.7599	1.402E-05
TGFb	0.7499	2.475E-05
ITGa5	0.6744	0.0009
Bv8	0.6663	0.0013
HGF	-0.6613	0.0015
RGS5	-0.6389	0.0036
LGALS7	-0.6228	0.0063
Sema3F	-0.6206	0.0068
Sema3A	0.5988	0.0135
CSF2	0.5953	0.015
Prox1	-0.56	0.0428
PIGF	0.5507	0.05

FIG. 2

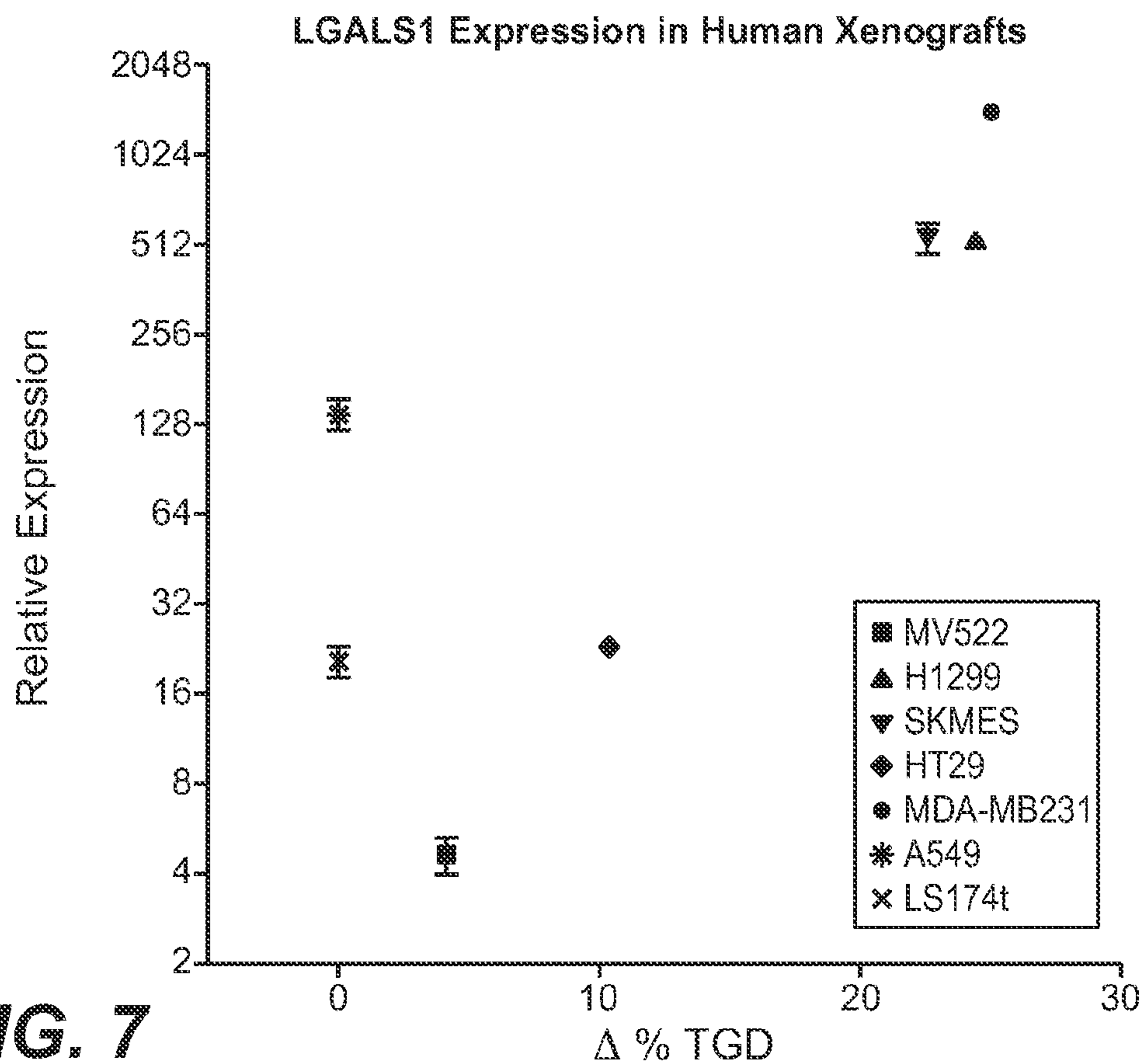
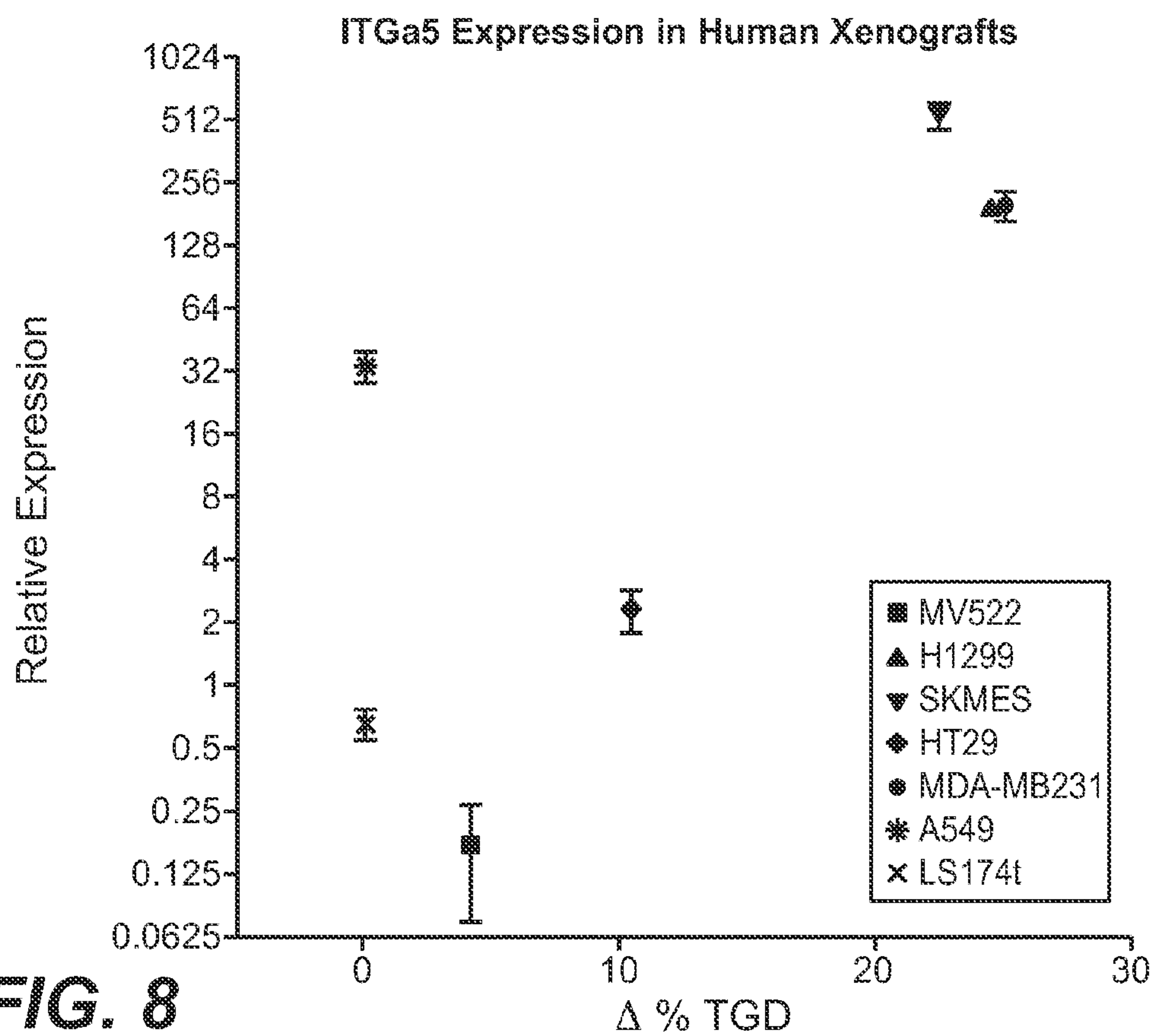
2 / 58



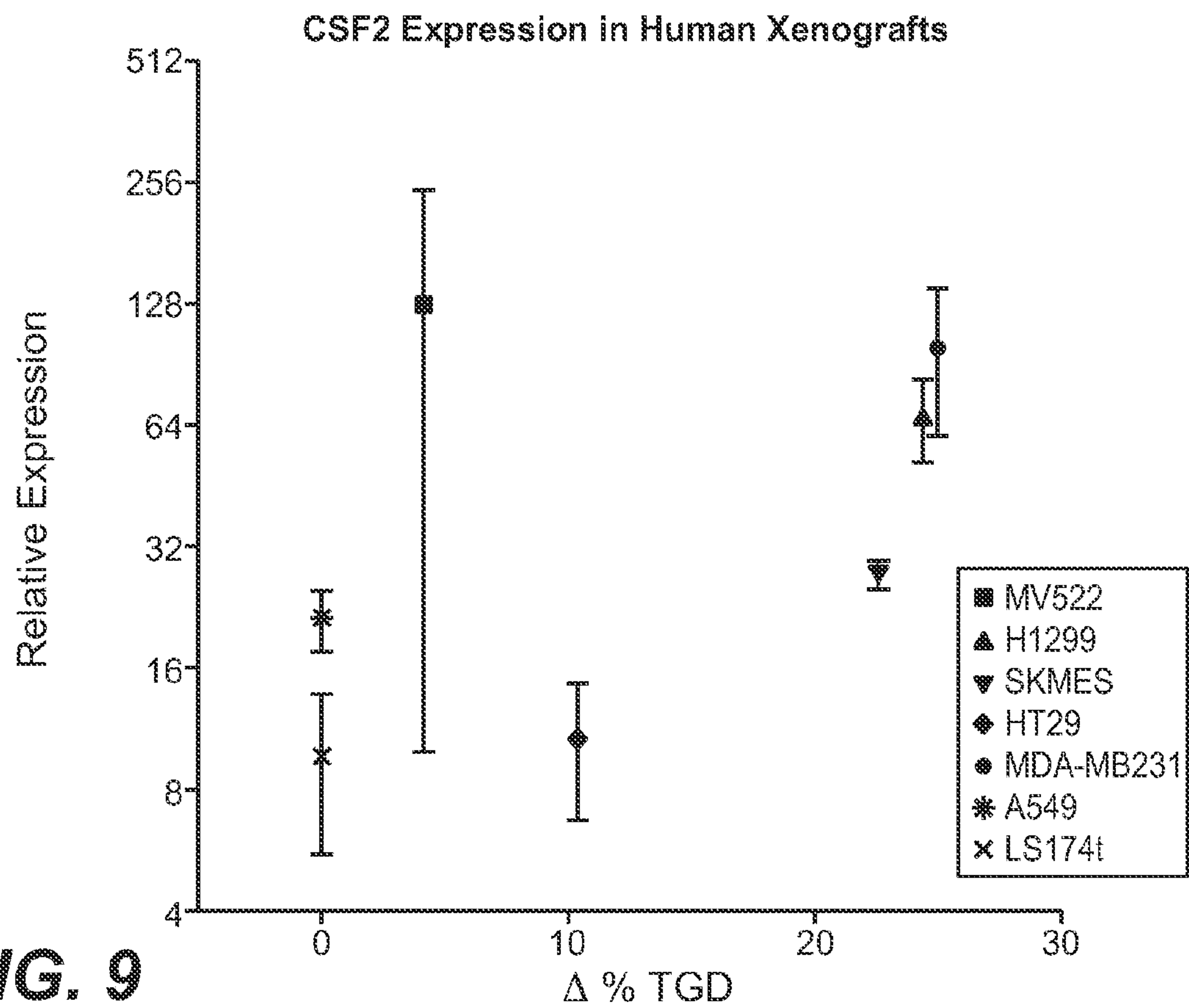
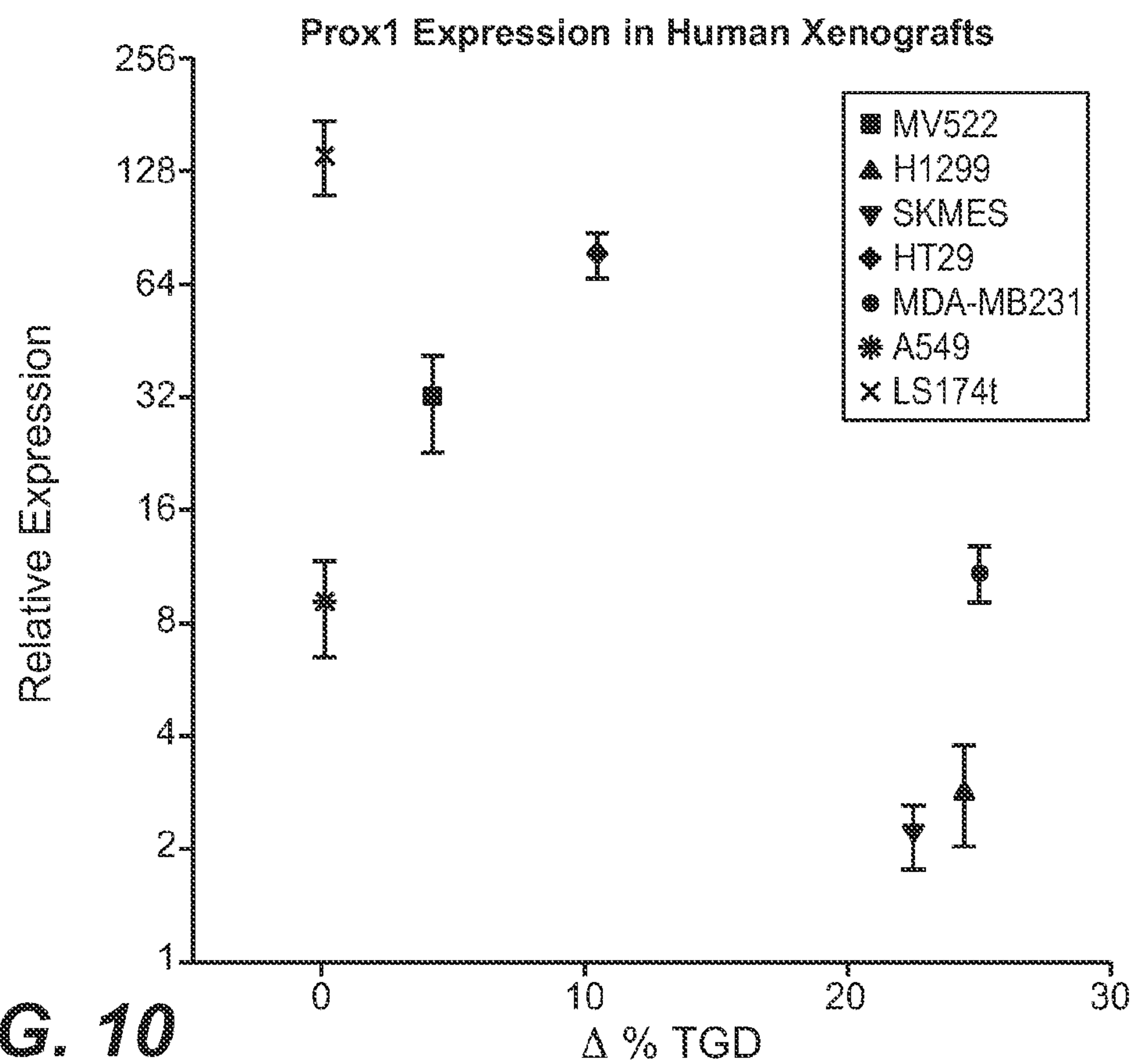
3 / 58

**FIG. 5****FIG. 6**

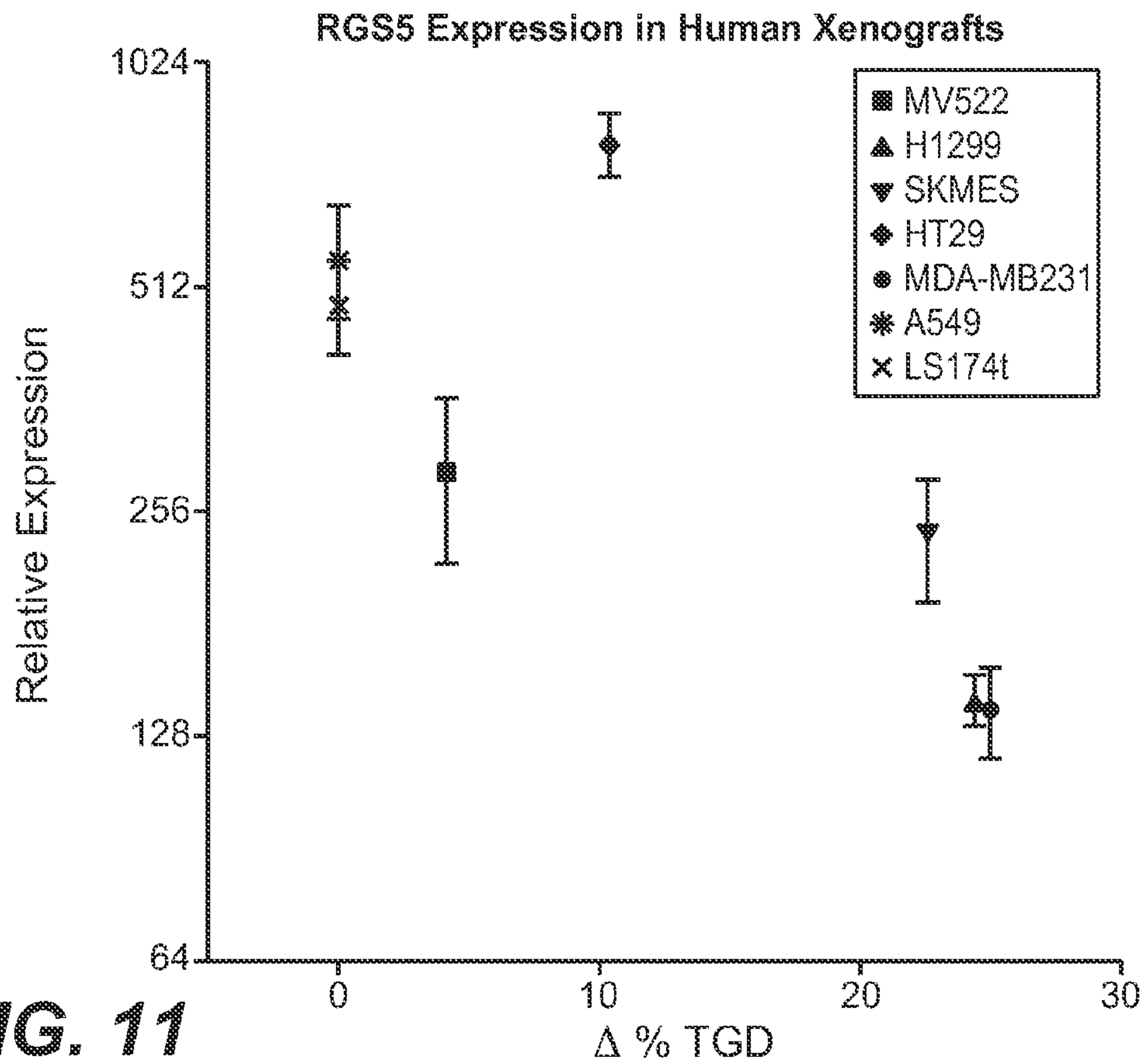
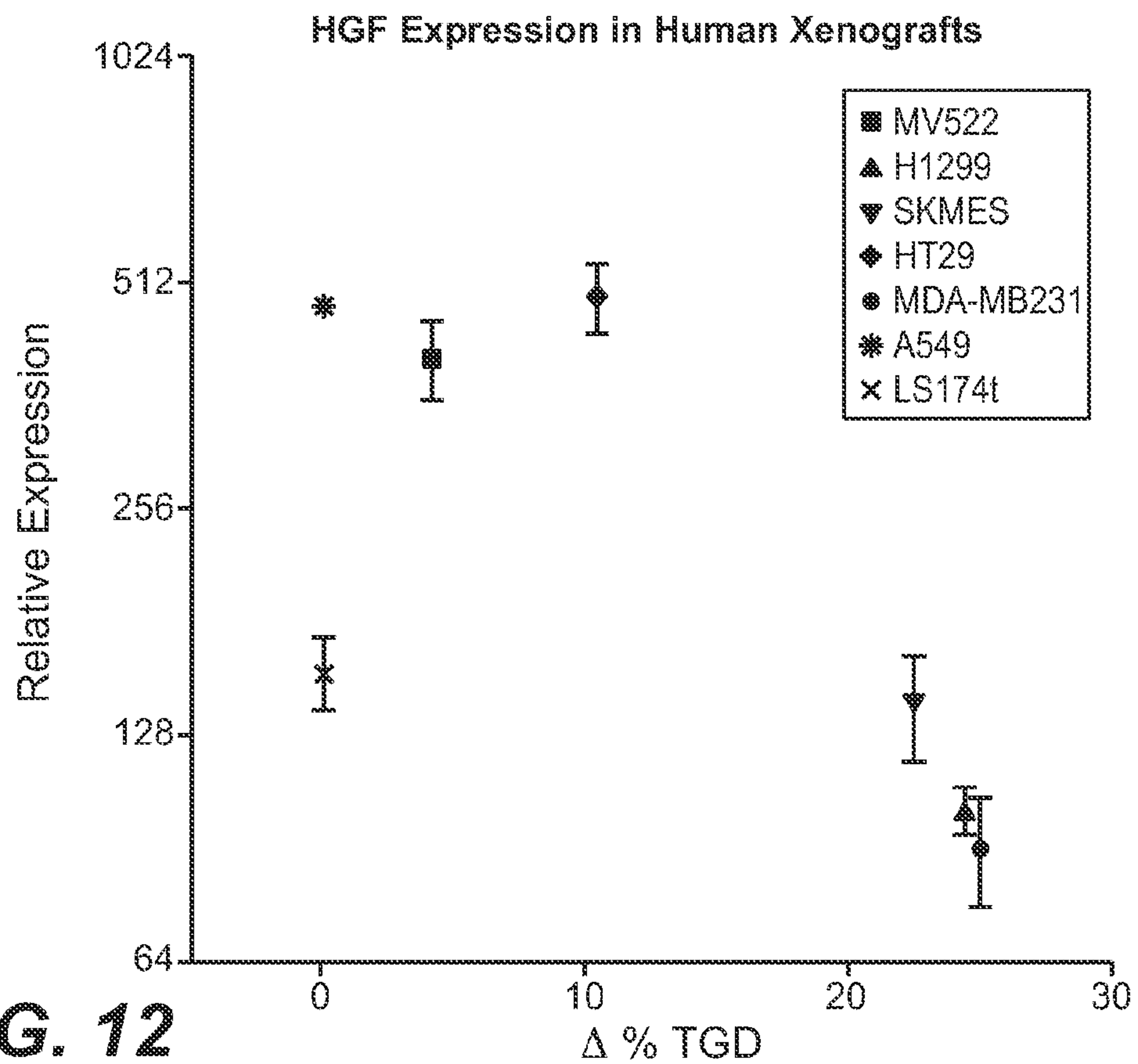
4 / 58

**FIG. 7****FIG. 8**

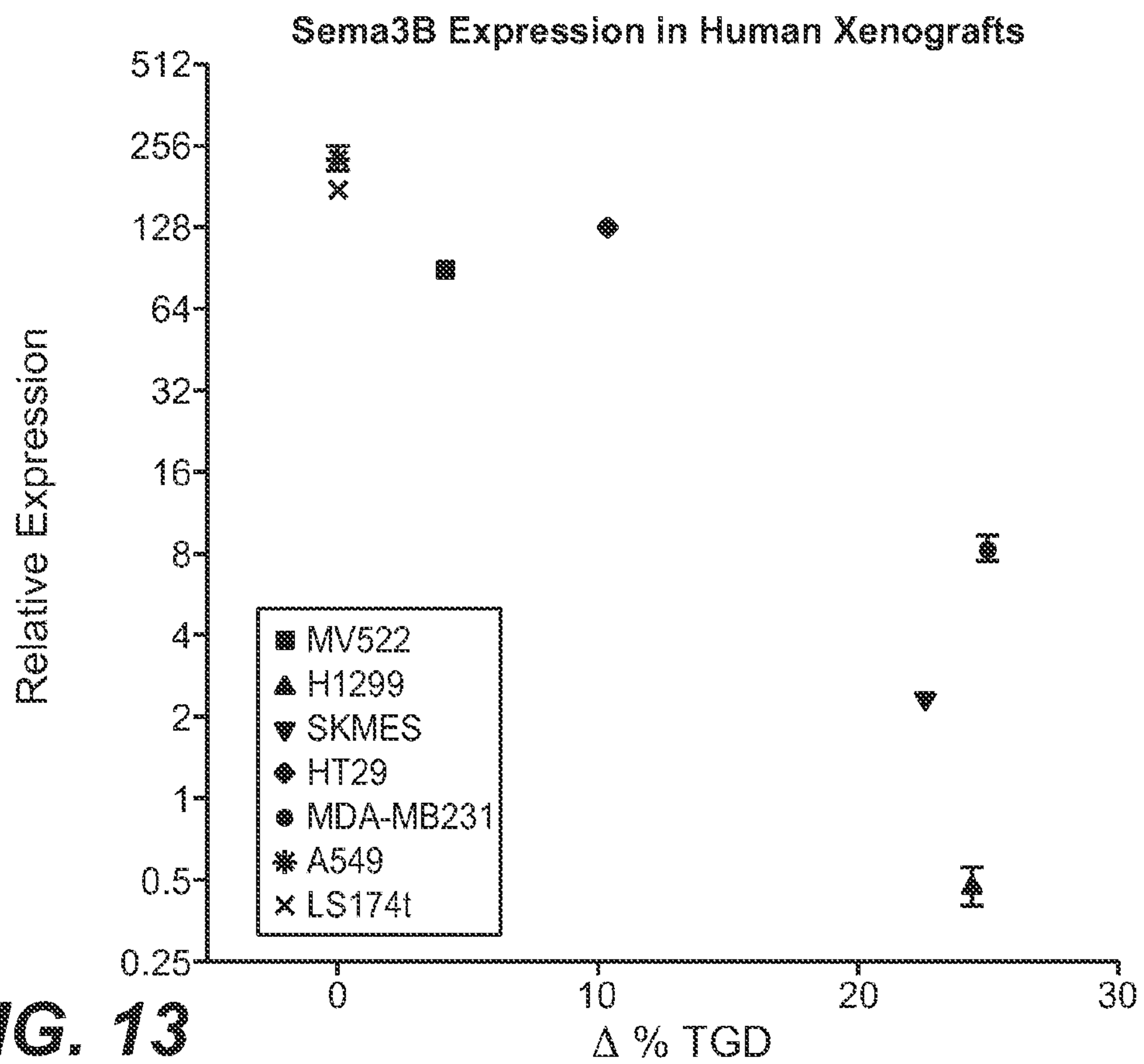
5 / 58

**FIG. 9****FIG. 10**

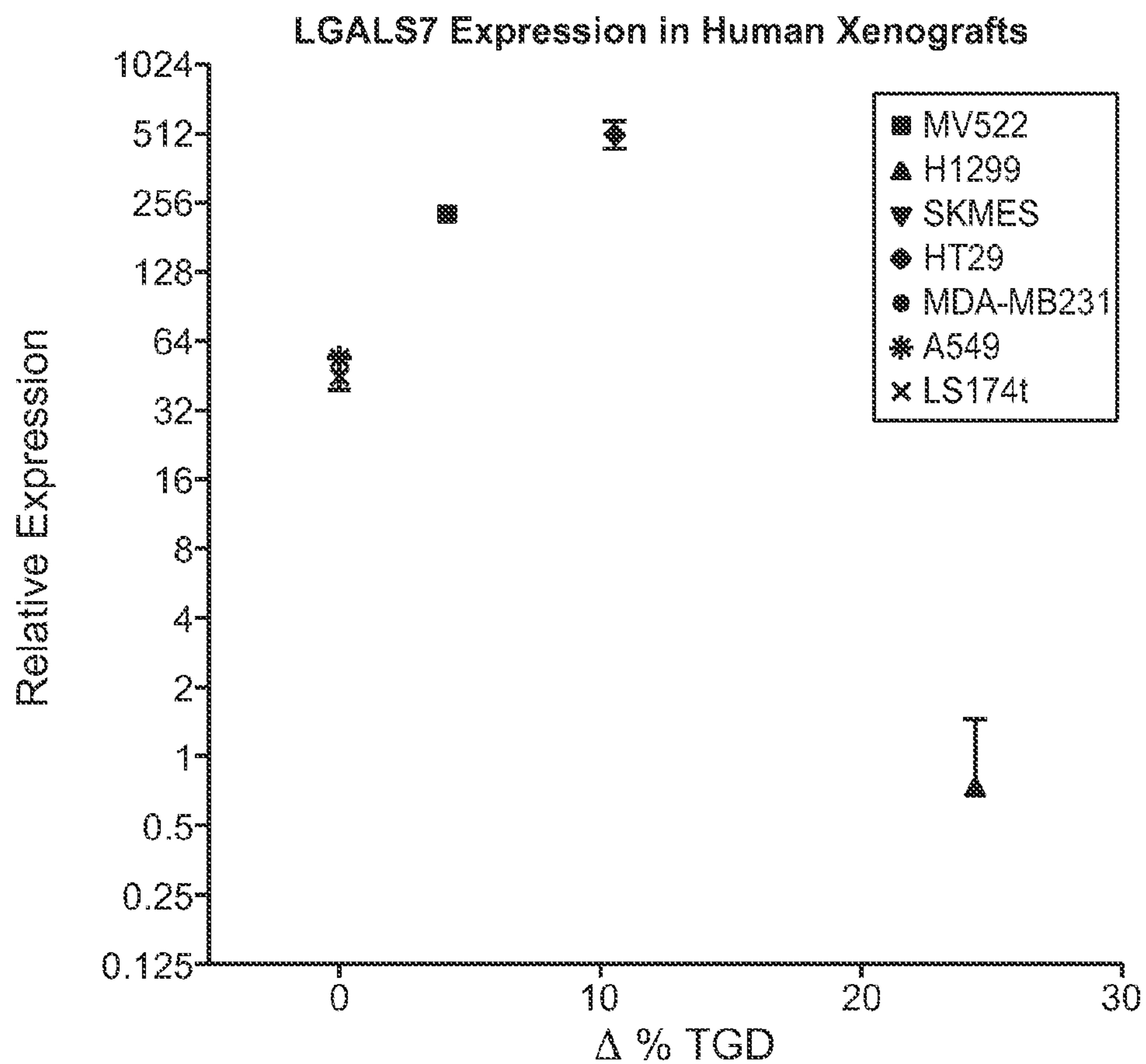
6 / 58

**FIG. 11****FIG. 12**

7 / 58



8 / 58

**FIG. 15****Efficacy of Anti-VEGF-C and Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

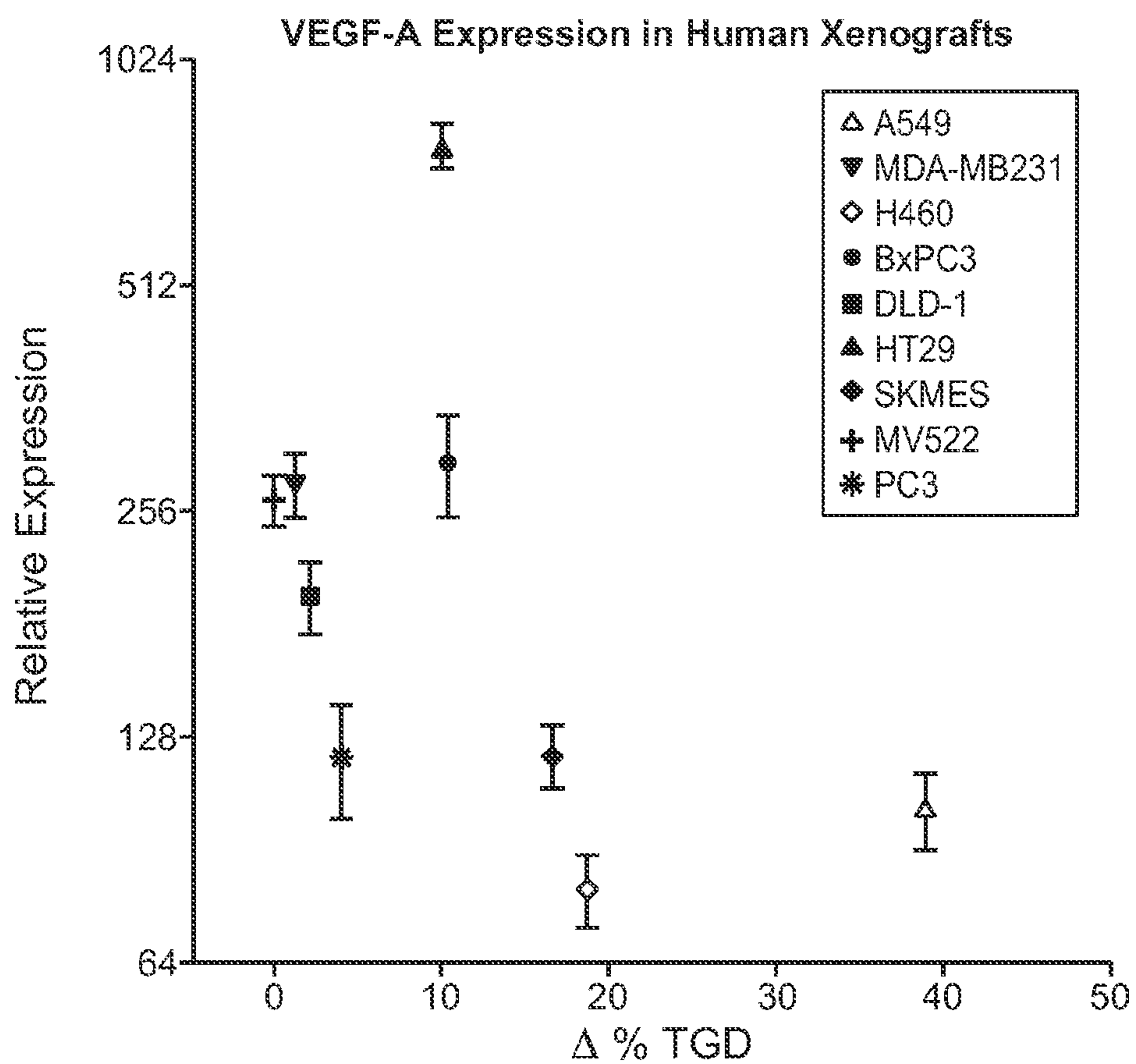
	TGD [%]		Δ % TGD	Efficacy (Binary)
	B20	Combo	Combo/B20	By $p \leq 0.05$
A549	155	254	38.86	1
MDA-MB231	109	111	1.3	0
H460	188	242	18.72	1
BxPC3	80	99	10.4	0
DLD-1	71.5	75.5	2.18	0
HT29	73	90.5	10.05	0
SKMES	53	78	16.67	0
MV522	74	58	0	0
PC3	22	27	3.95	0

FIG. 16

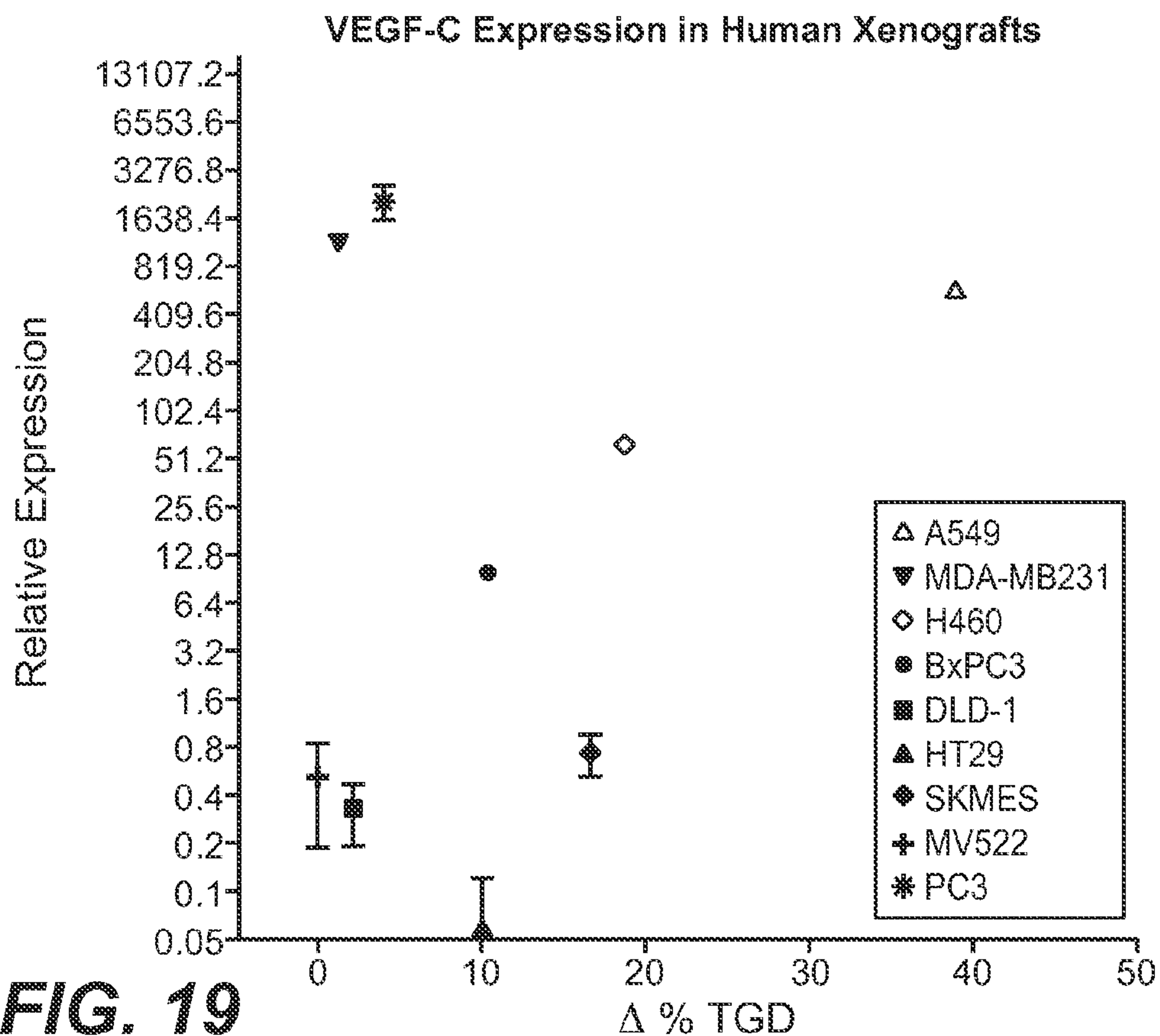
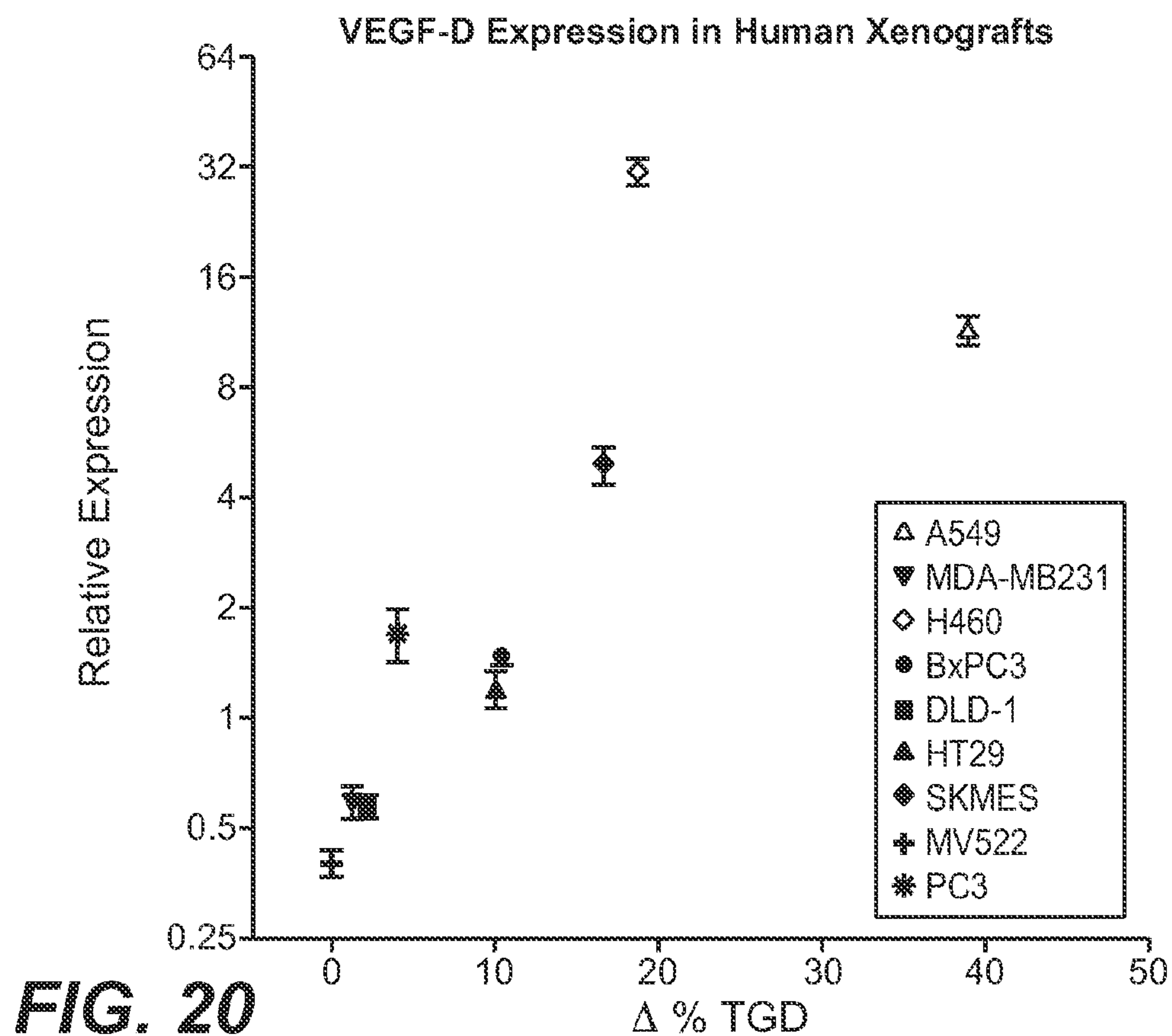
9 / 58

VEGF-C Efficacy Modeling

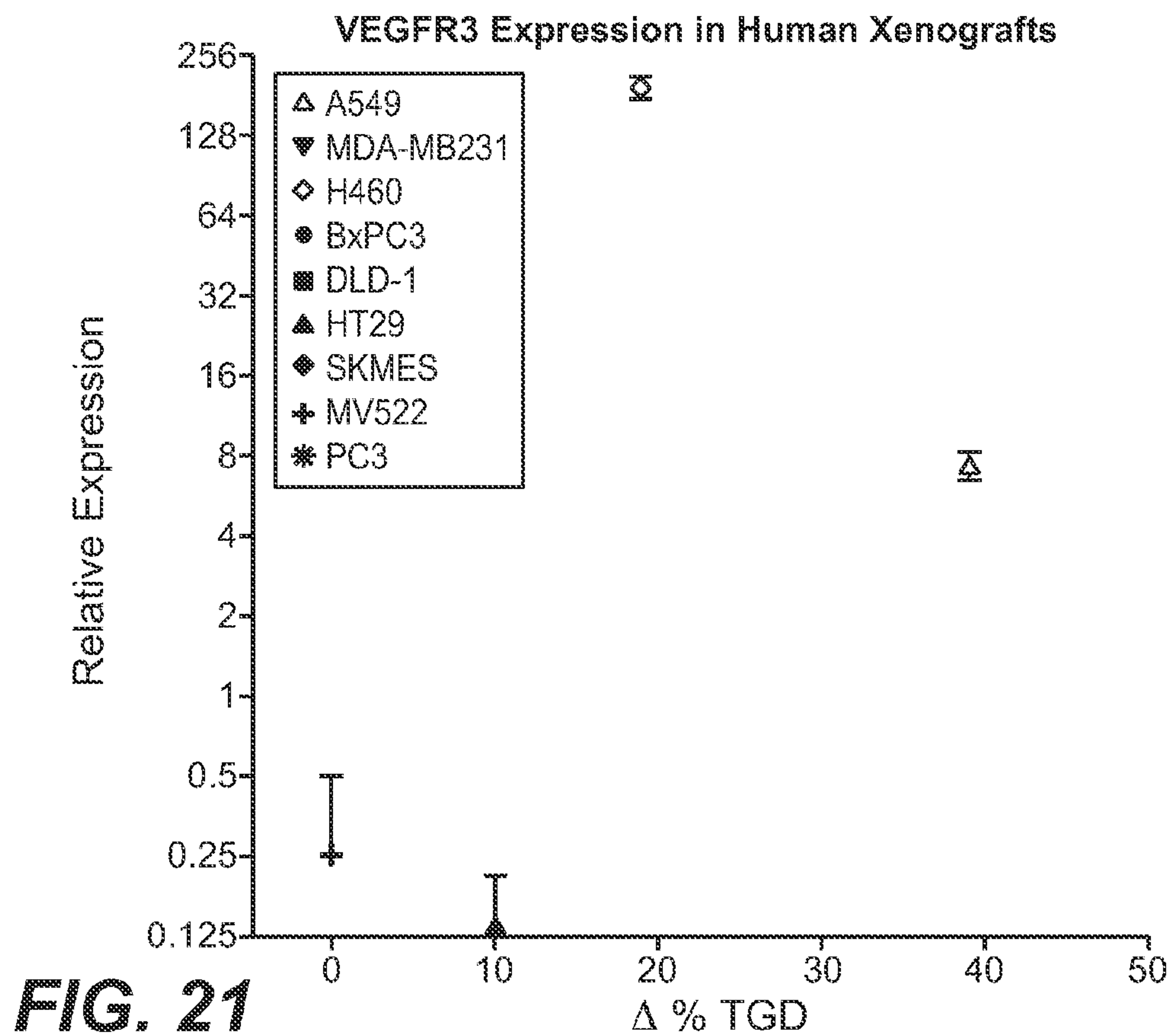
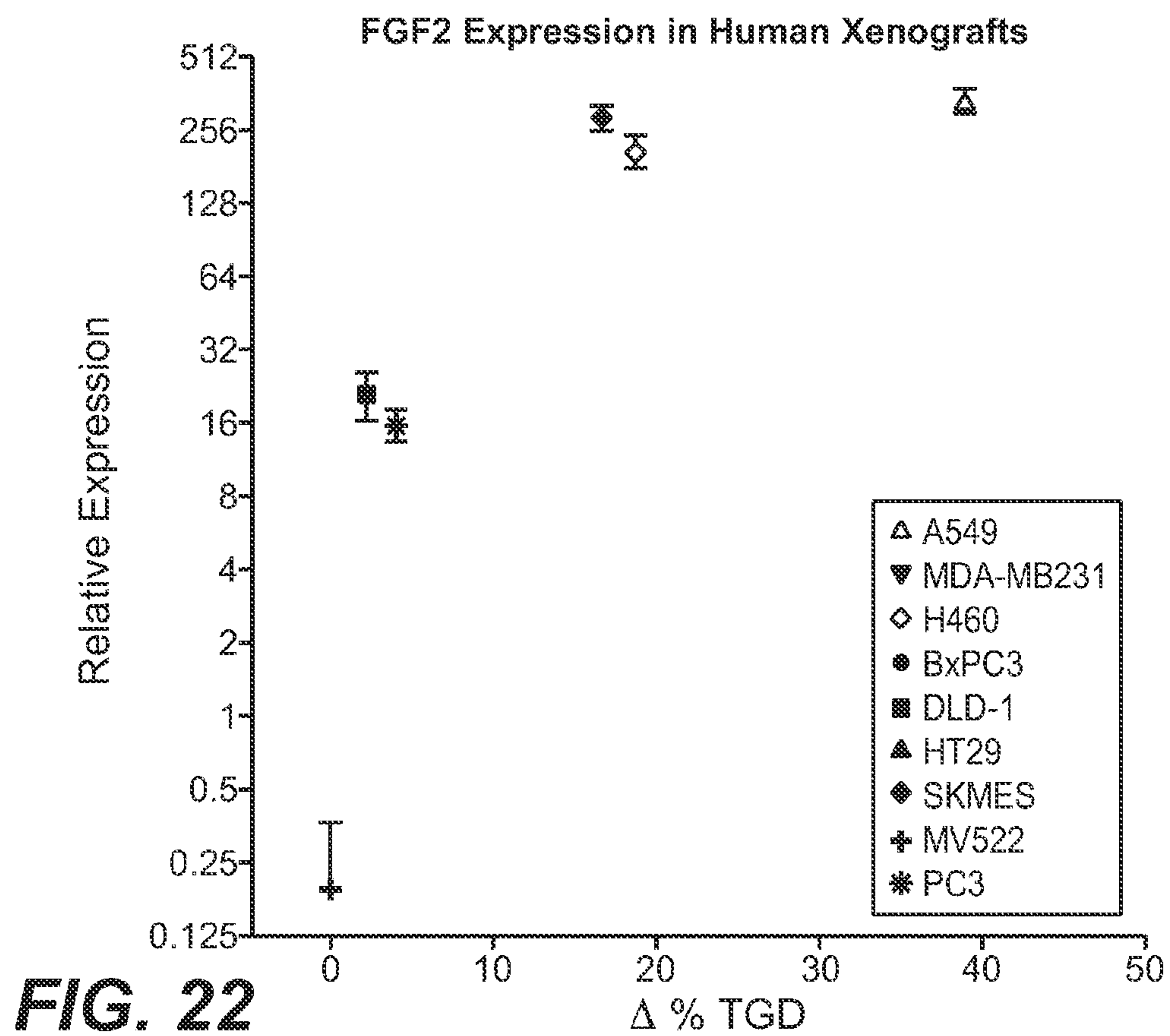
	stat.rho	p.value
model	0.895	3.47E-14
VEGF-D	0.941	1.81E-18
FGF2	0.776	1.03E-08
CSF2	-0.736	1.41E-07
VEGF-A	-0.705	7.86E-07
VEGFR3	0.667	4.81E-06
RGS5/CDH5	0.595	8.02E-05
Prox1	-0.582	0.00013
ICAM1	-0.552	0.00032
ESM1	-0.533	0.00056
PIGF	-0.490	0.00177
ITGa5	-0.383	0.01760
TGFb	-0.498	0.0007
VEGF-C	0.332	0.0296

FIG. 17**FIG. 18**

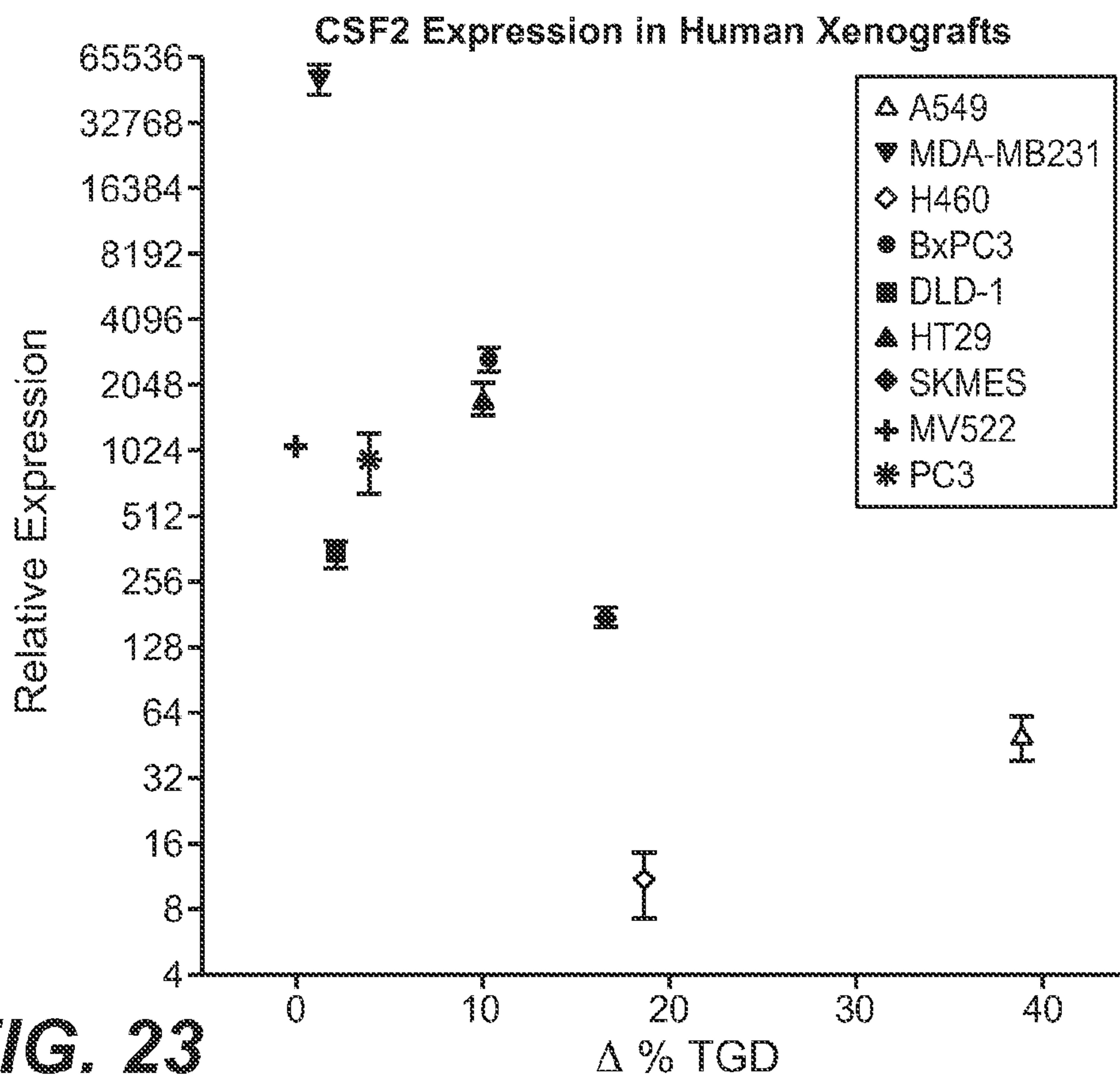
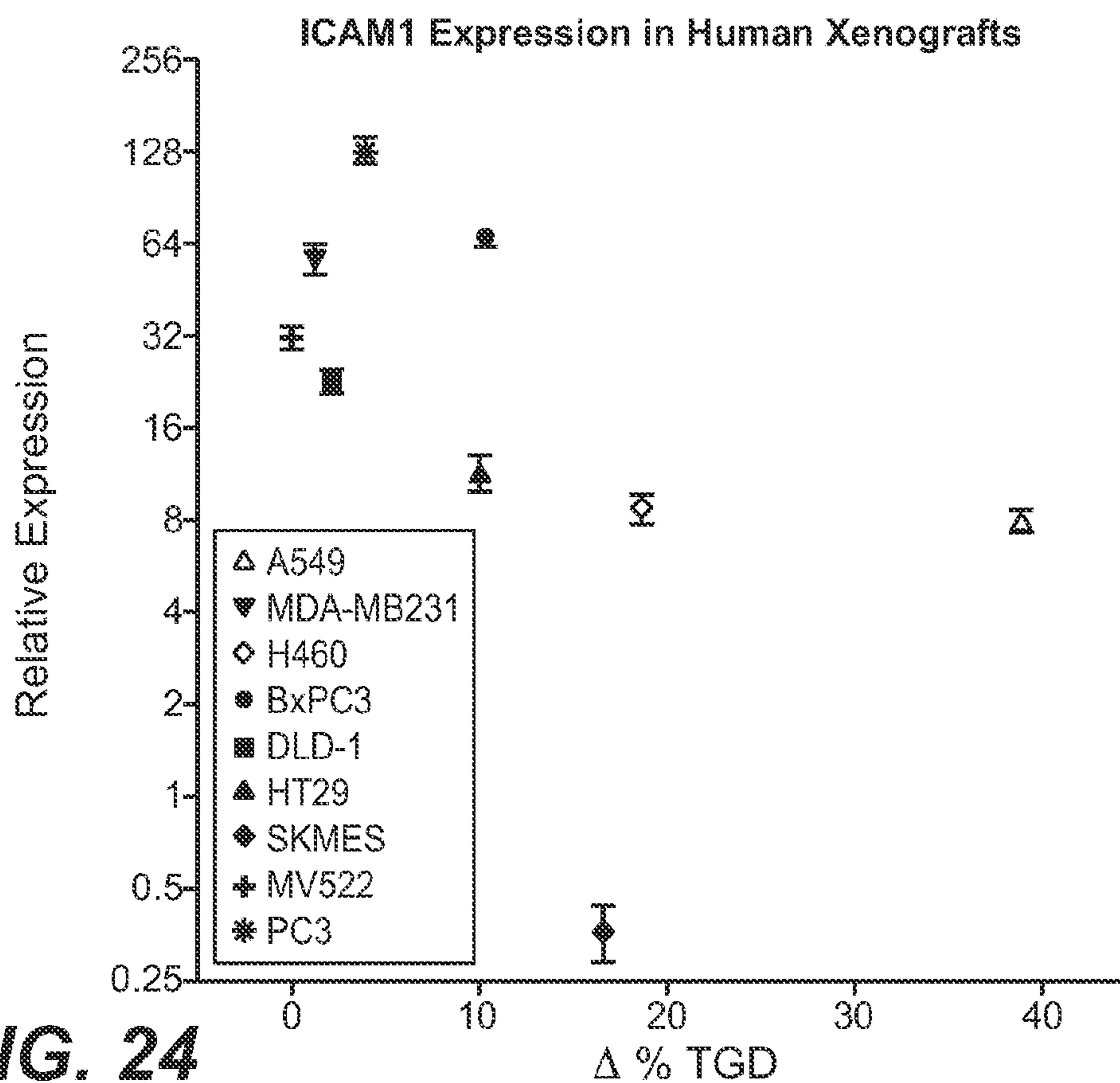
10 / 58

**FIG. 19****FIG. 20**

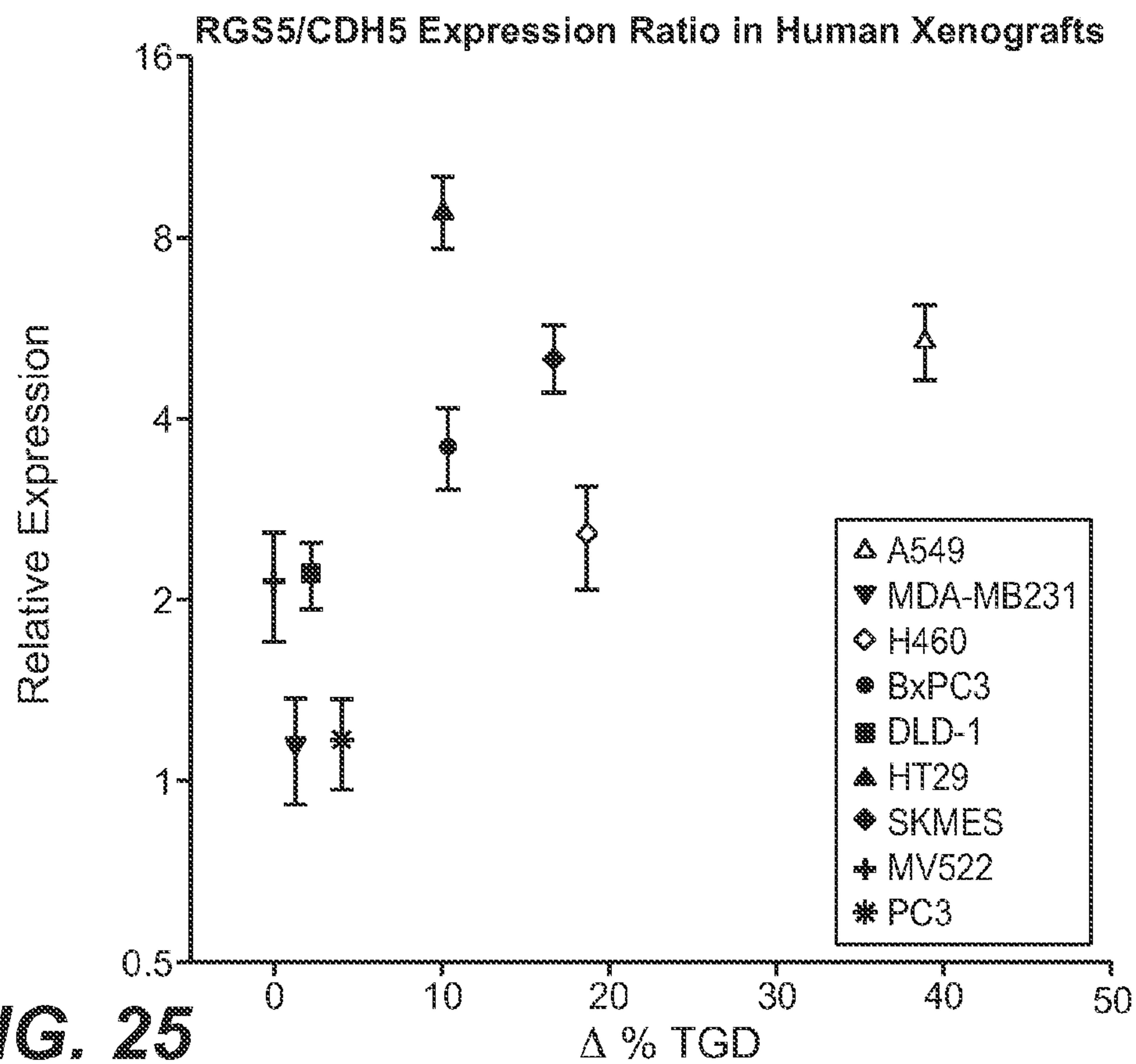
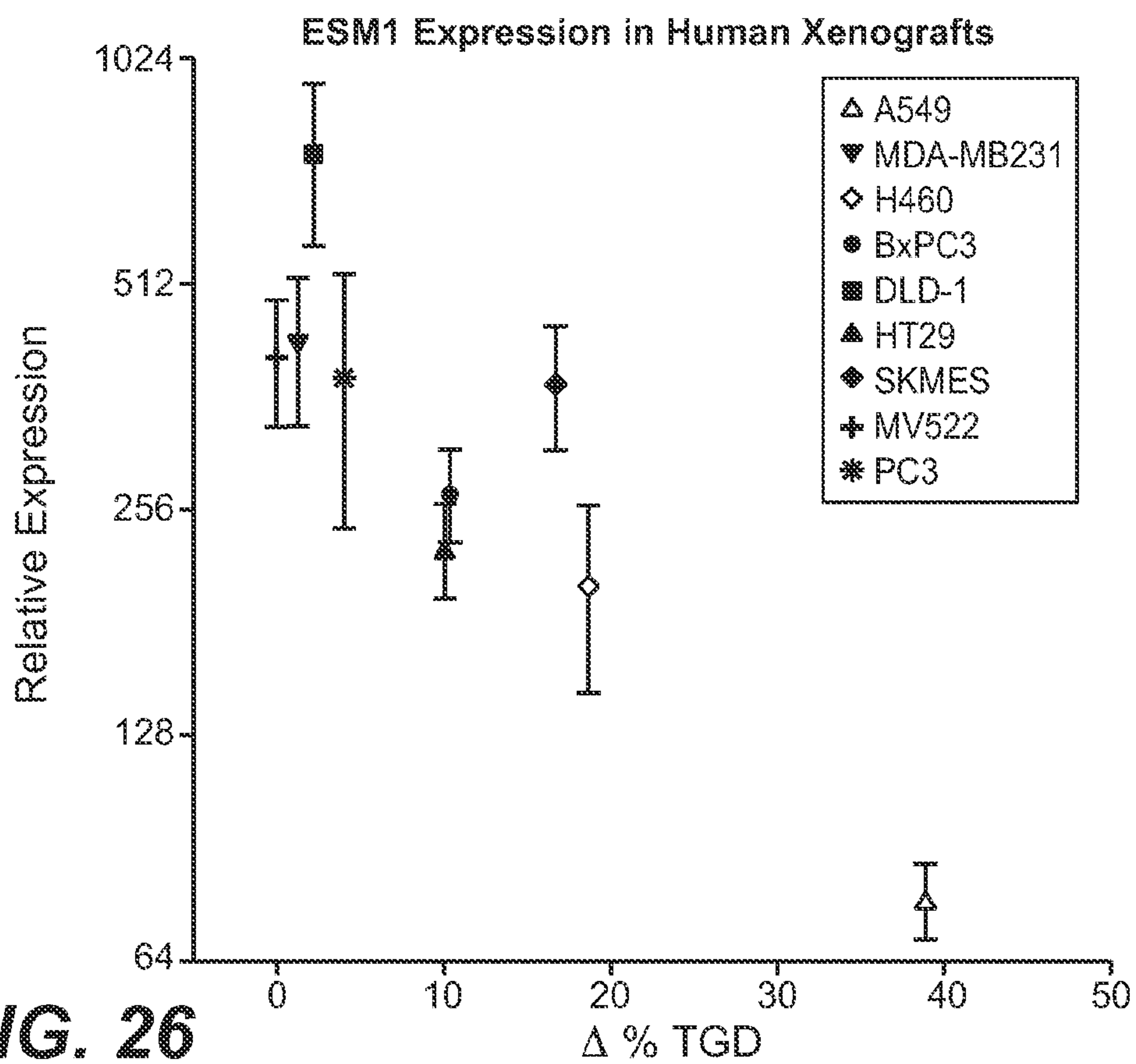
11 / 58

**FIG. 21****FIG. 22**

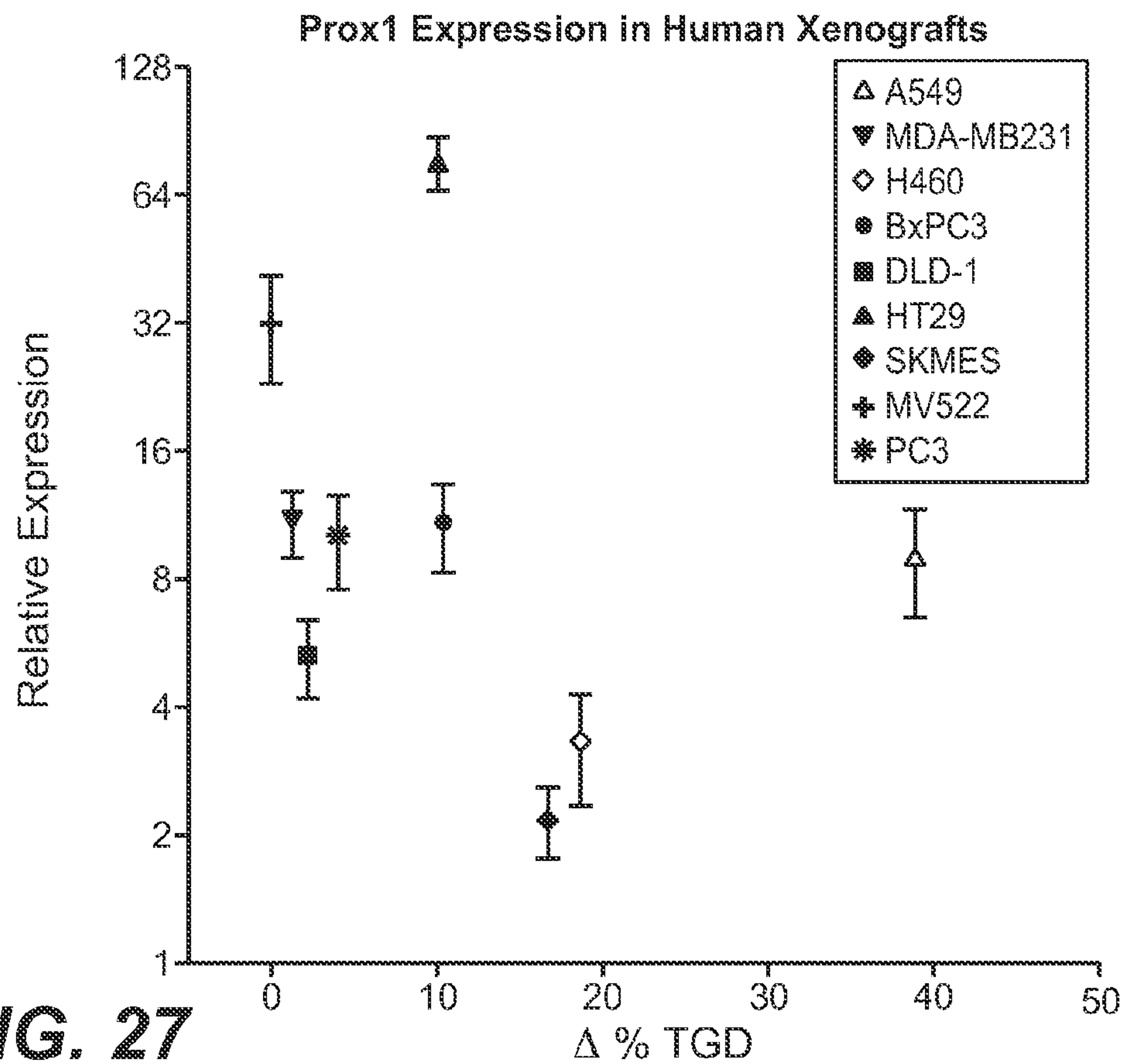
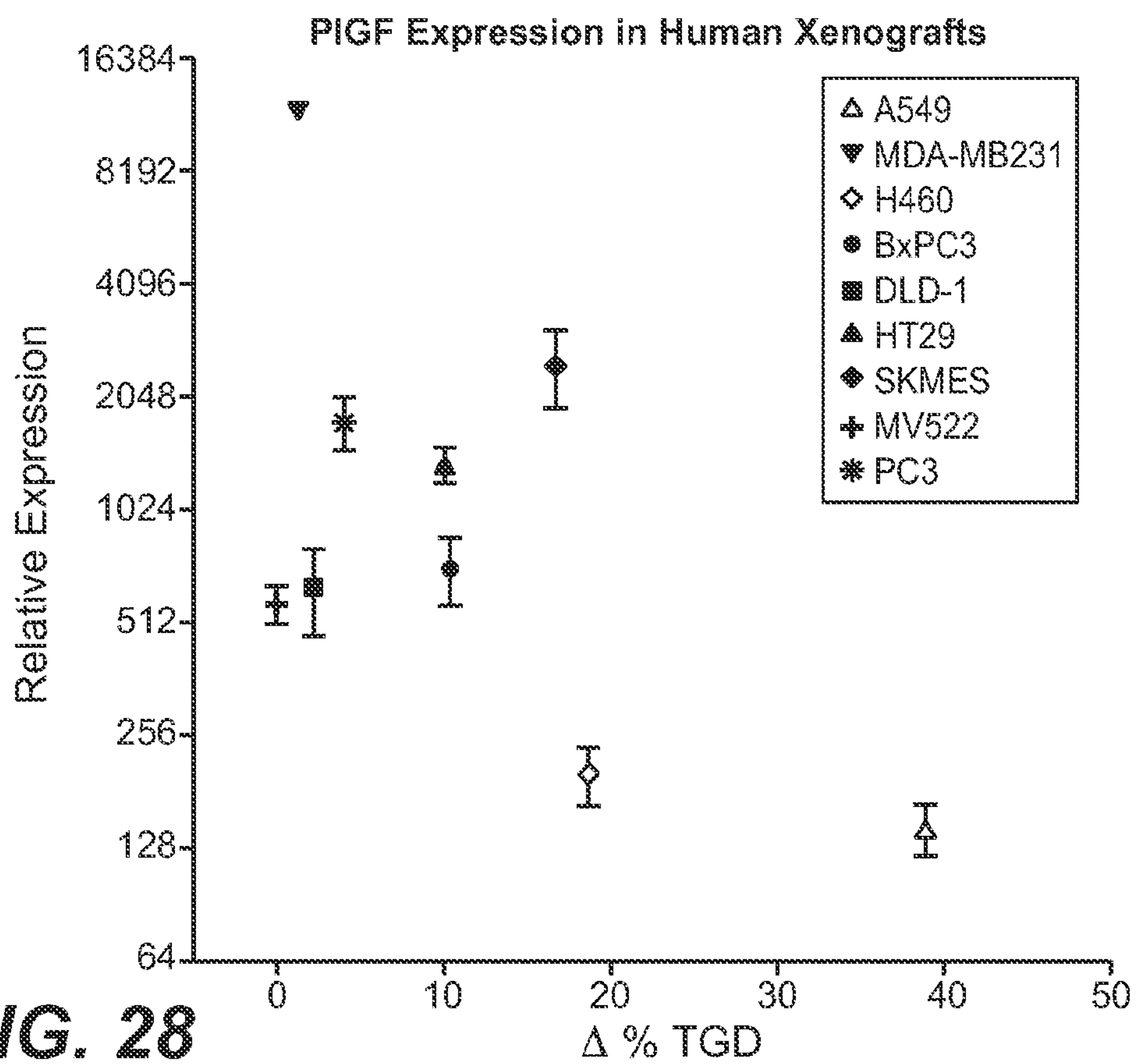
12 / 58

**FIG. 23****FIG. 24**

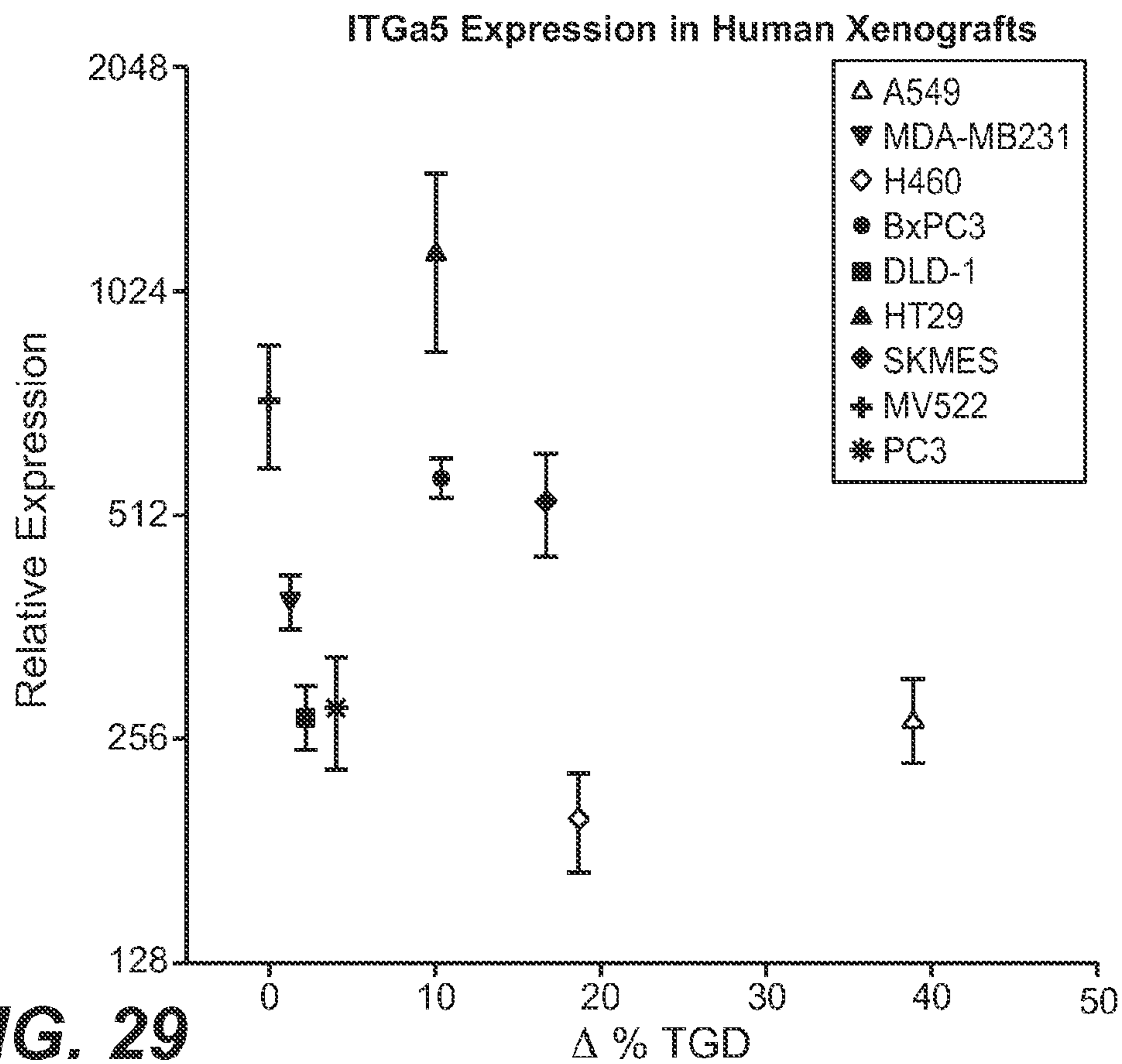
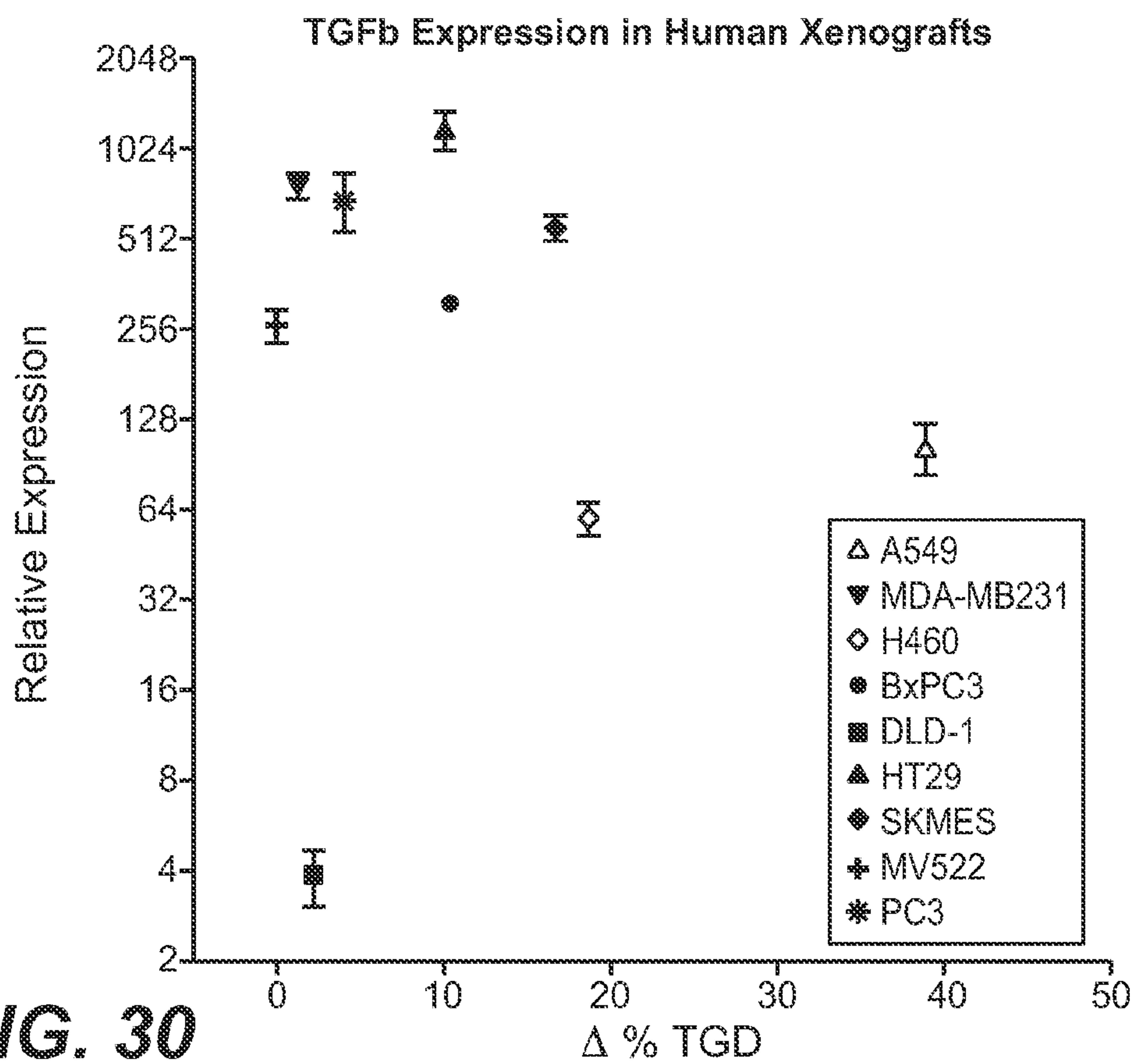
13 / 58

**FIG. 25****FIG. 26**

14 / 58

**FIG. 27****FIG. 28**

15 / 58

**FIG. 29****FIG. 30**

16 / 58

**Efficacy of Anti-EGFL7 and
Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

	TGD [%]		Δ % TGD
	B20	Combo	Combo/B20
A549	184	184	0
MDA-MB231	101	193	46.1
H460	143.5	229.7	40.25
BxPC3	199.5	302	34.22
SKMES	71	72	0
SW620	155	150	0
H1299	47.8	232	124.6
MV522	62	58	0
PC3	14.4	21.3	6

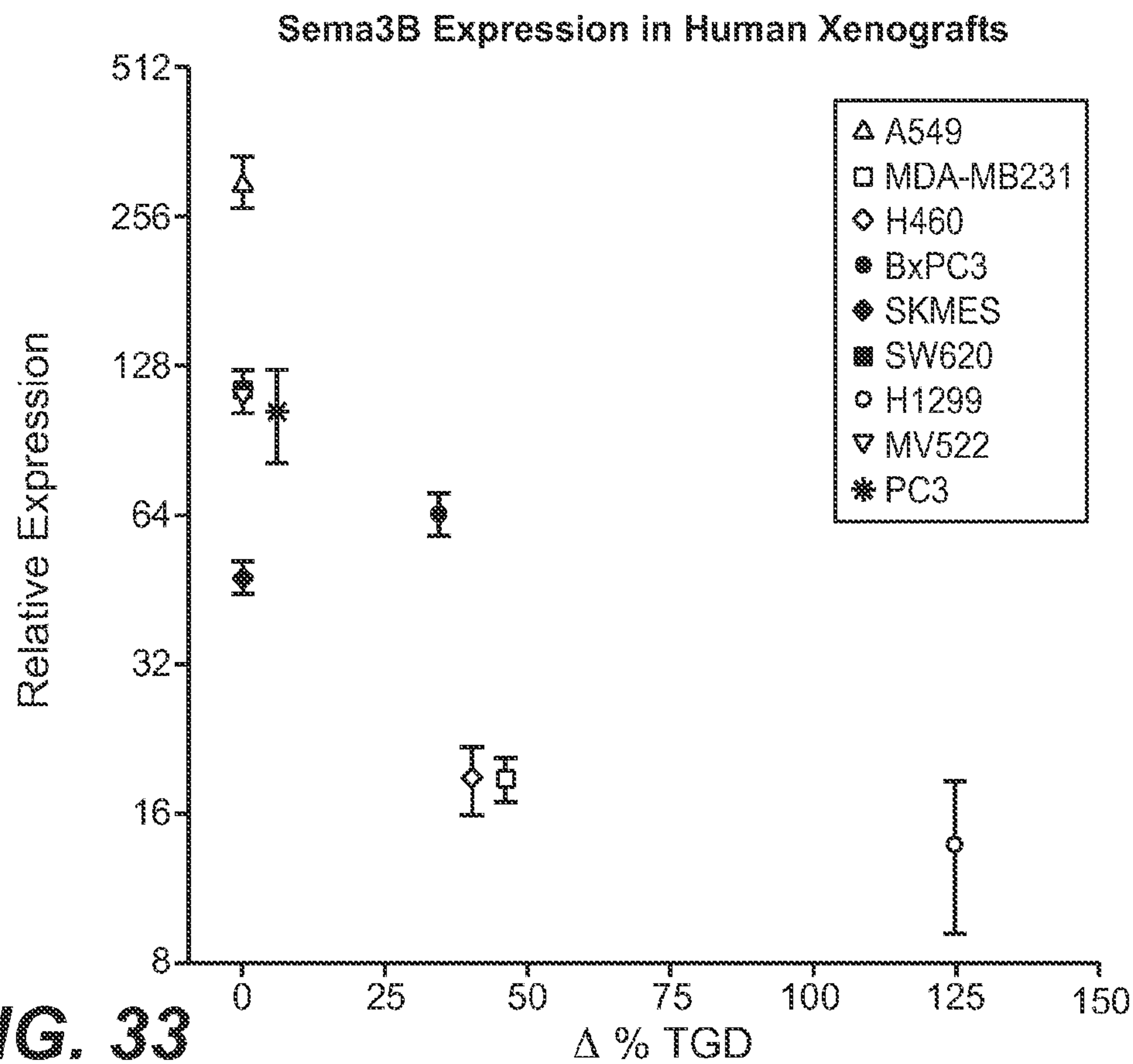
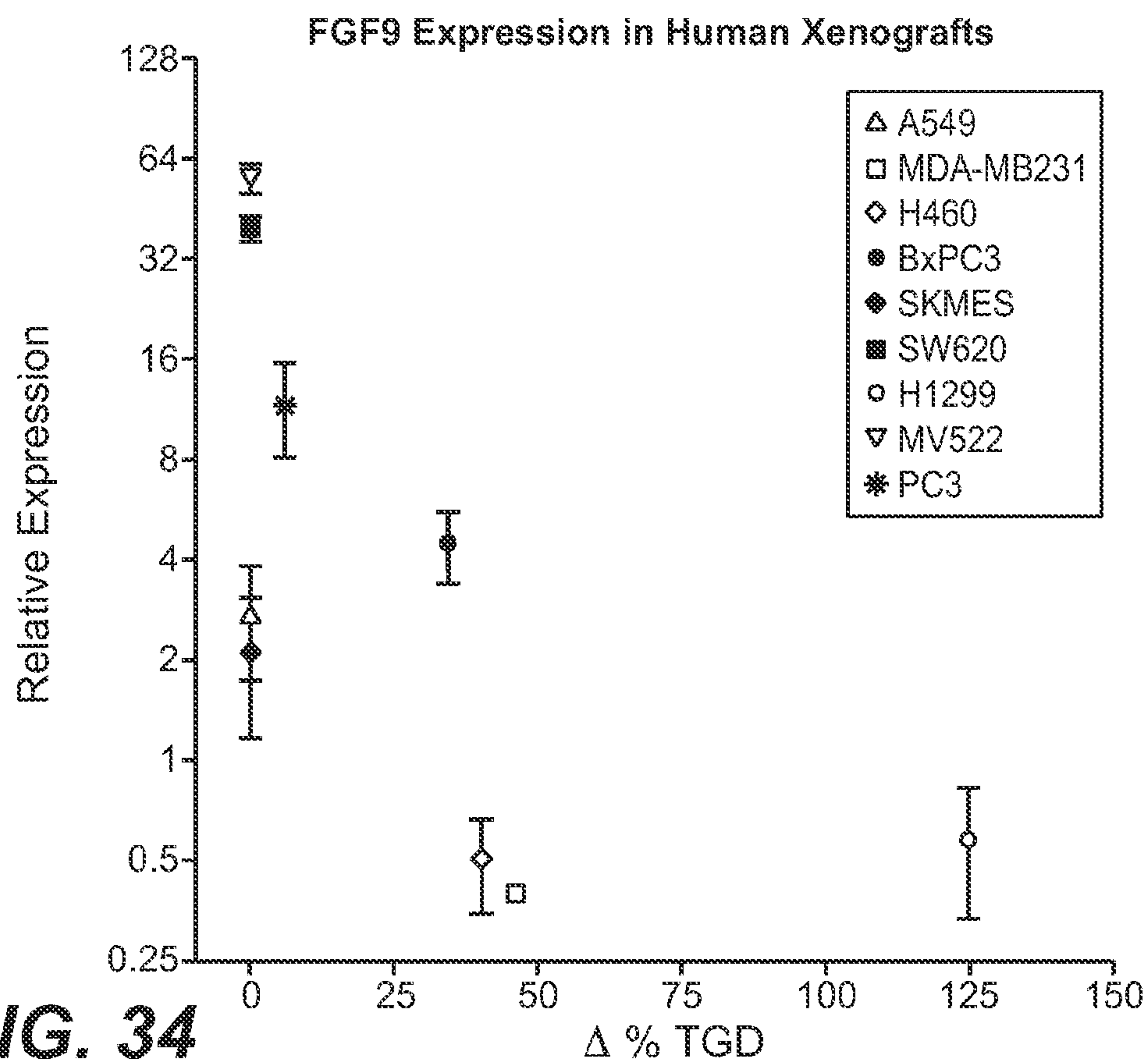
FIG. 31

EGFL7 Efficacy Modeling

	stat.rho	p.value
model	0.809	5.18E-11
cMet	-0.811	4.33E-11
Sema3B	-0.806	6.77E-11
FGF9	-0.648	2.63E-06
FN1	-0.639	3.97E-06
HGF	-0.637	4.39E-06
MFAP5	-0.606	1.68E-05
EFEMP2	-0.588	3.42E-05
VEGF-C	0.576	5.25E-05
RGS5	-0.575	5.54E-05
NRP1	-0.549	0.00014
FBLN2	-0.540	0.00019
FGF2	-0.518	0.00037
CSF2	0.512	0.00045
PDGF-C	-0.500	0.00064
Bv8	0.499	0.00066
CXCR4	-0.454	0.00221
TNF α	0.426	0.00439

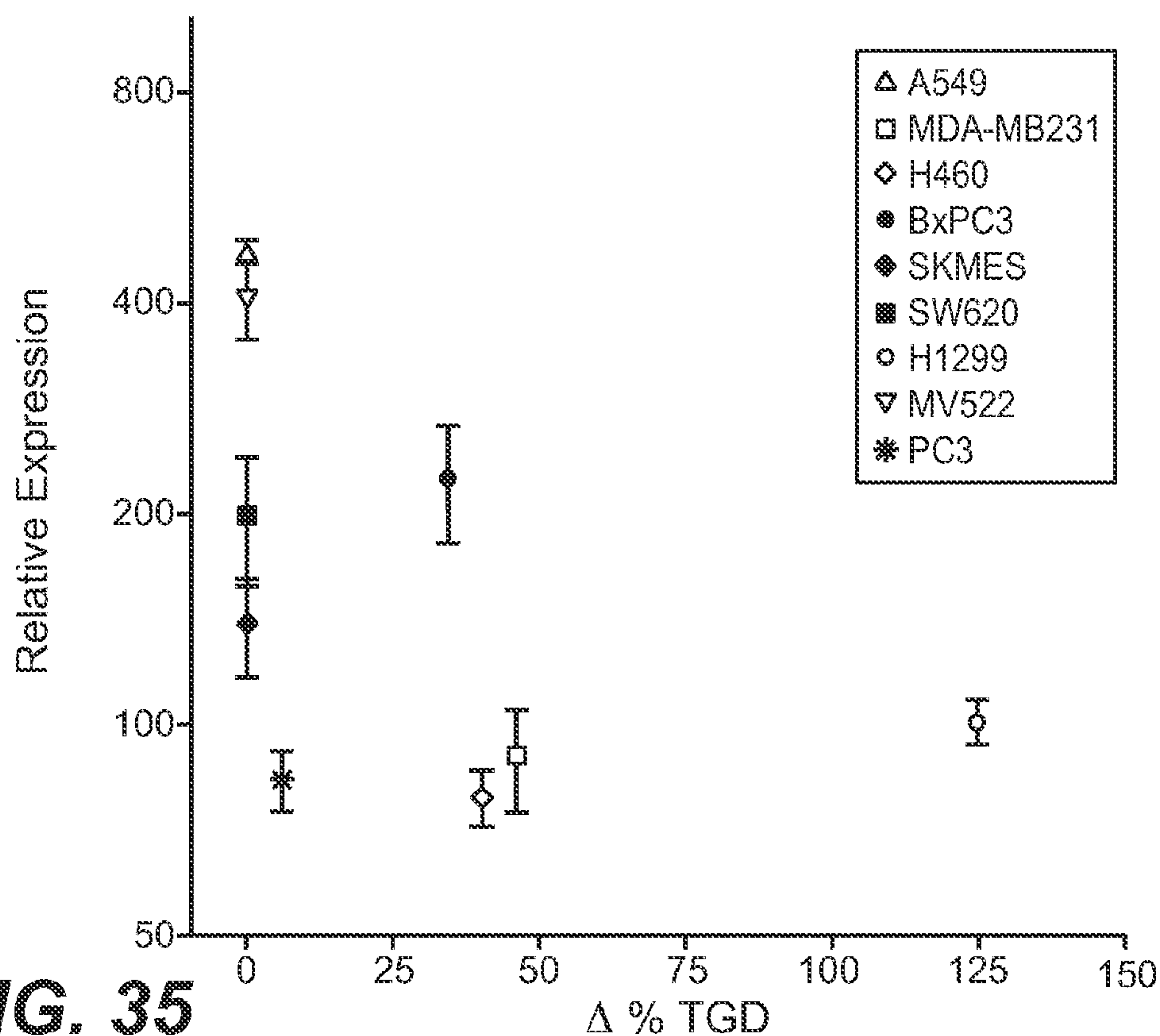
FIG. 32

17 / 58

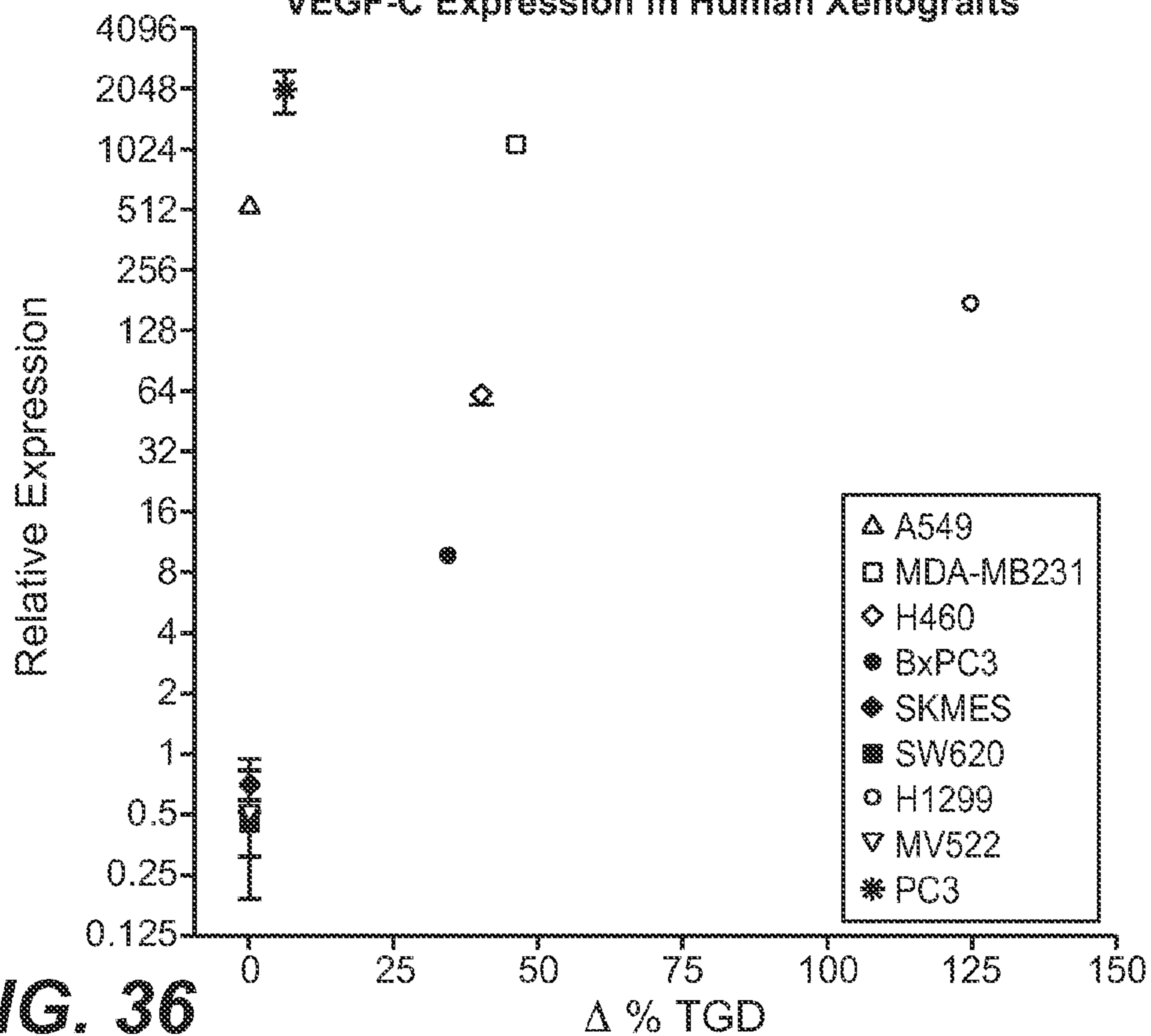
**FIG. 33****FIG. 34**

18 / 58

HGF Expression in Human Xenografts

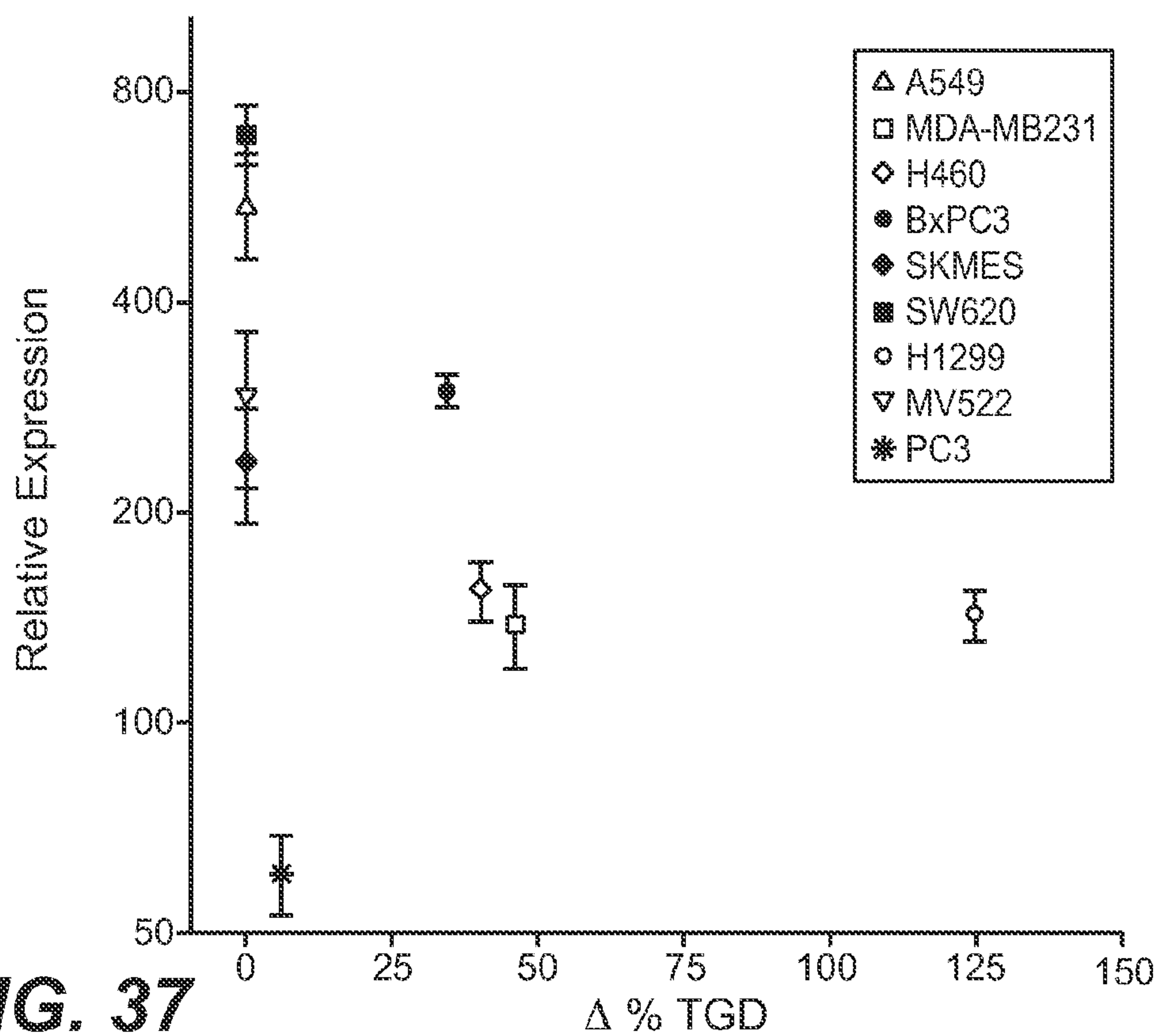
**FIG. 35**

VEGF-C Expression in Human Xenografts

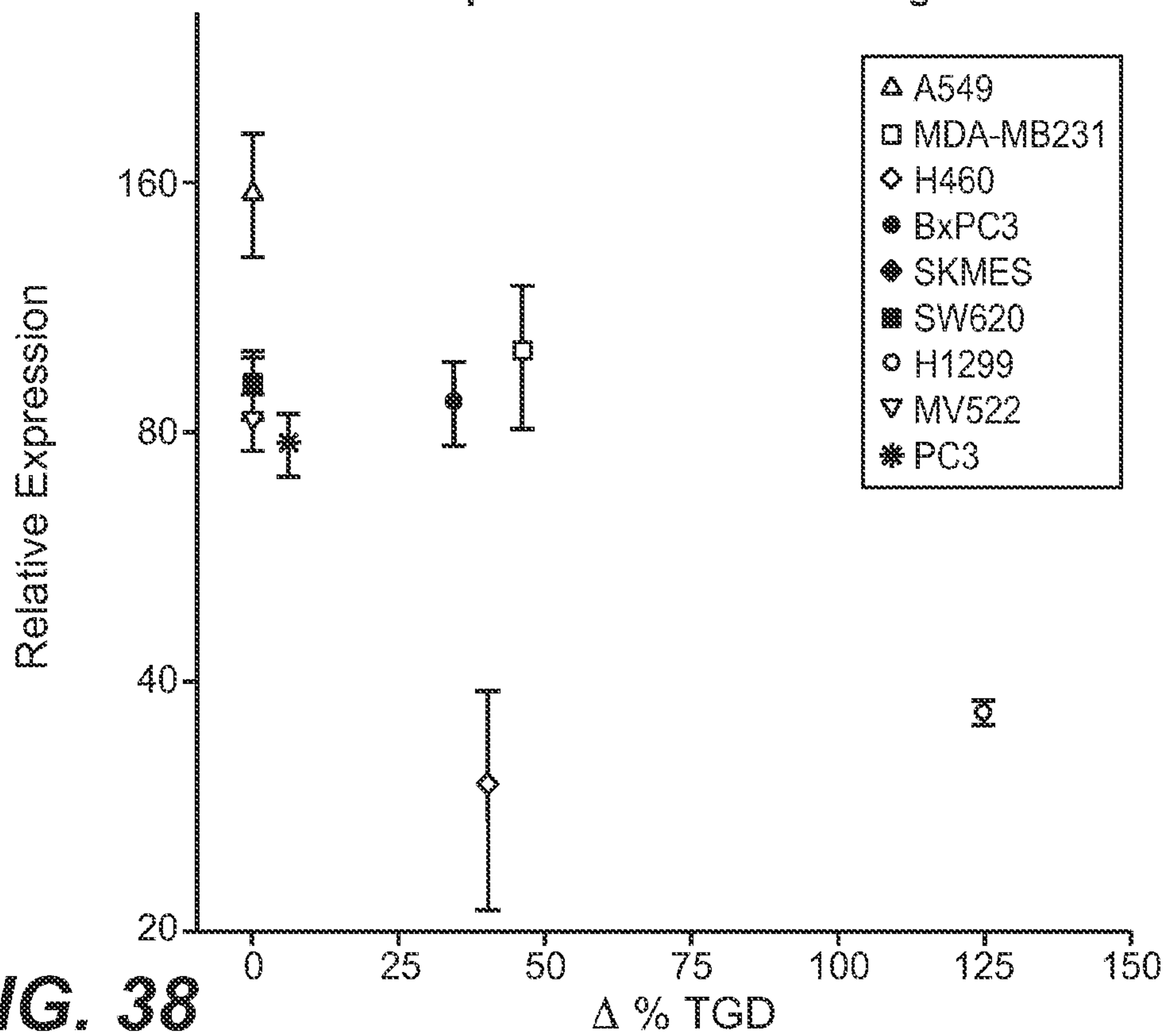
**FIG. 36**

19 / 58

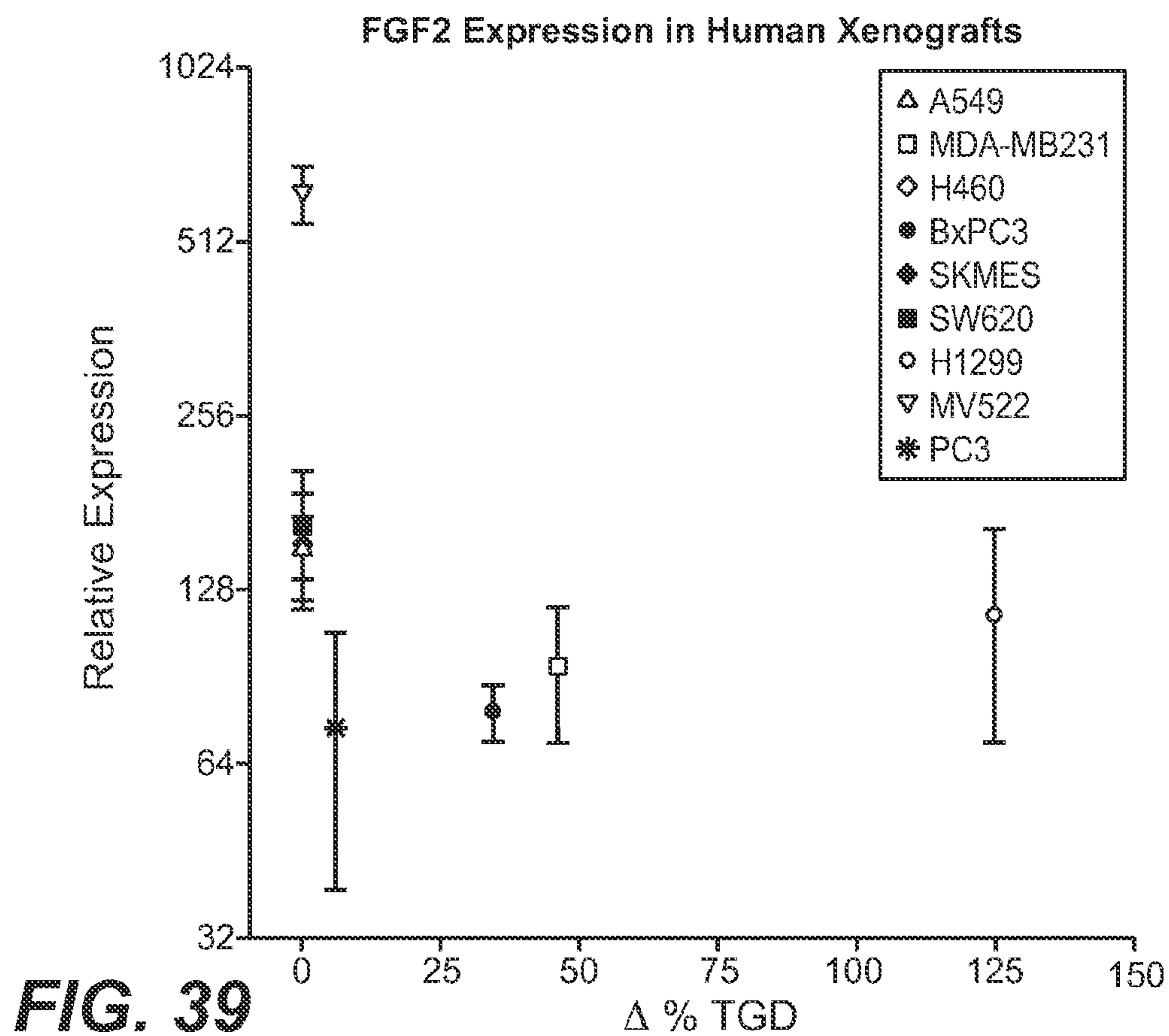
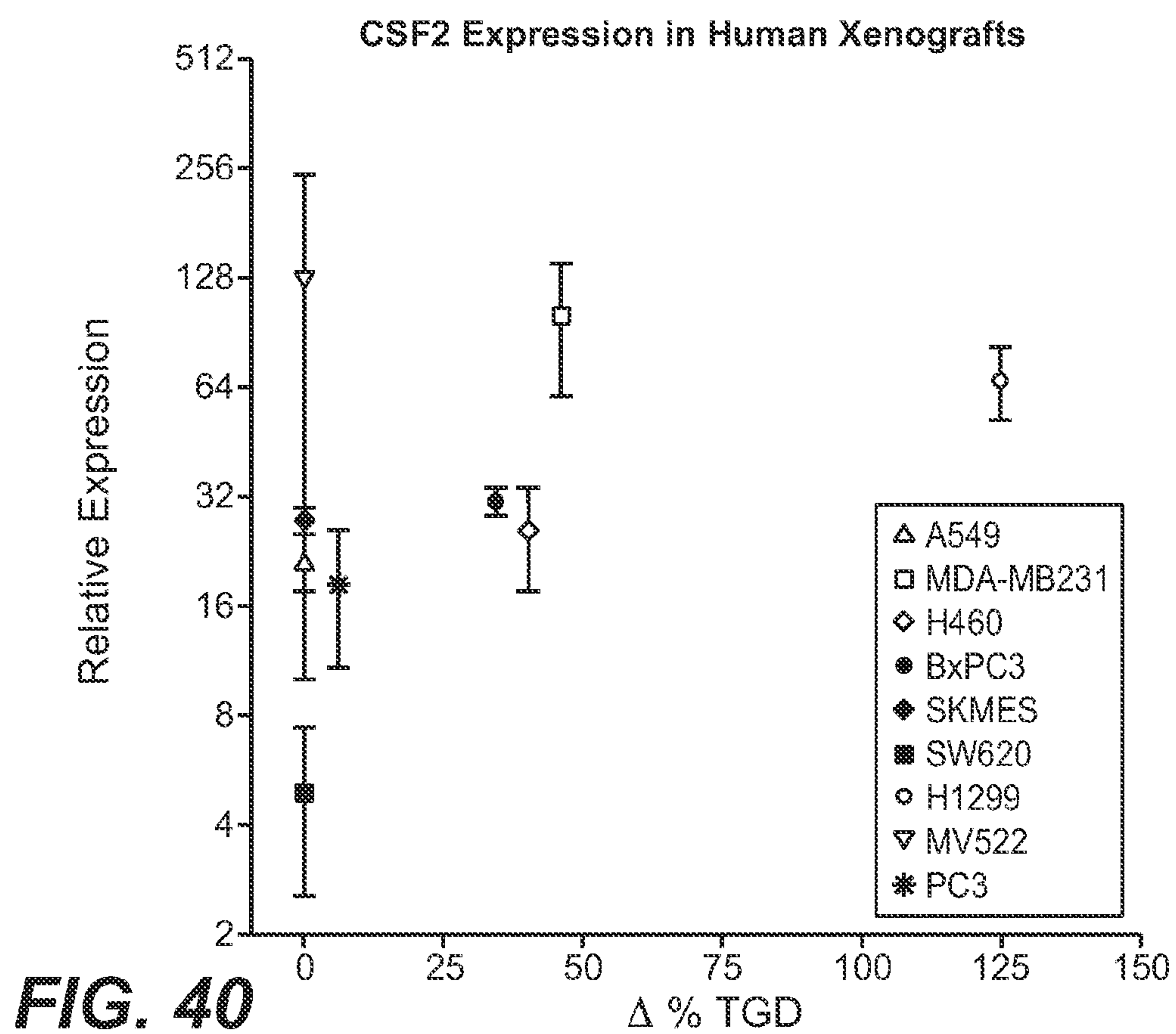
RGS5 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 37**

NRP1 Expression in Human Xenografts

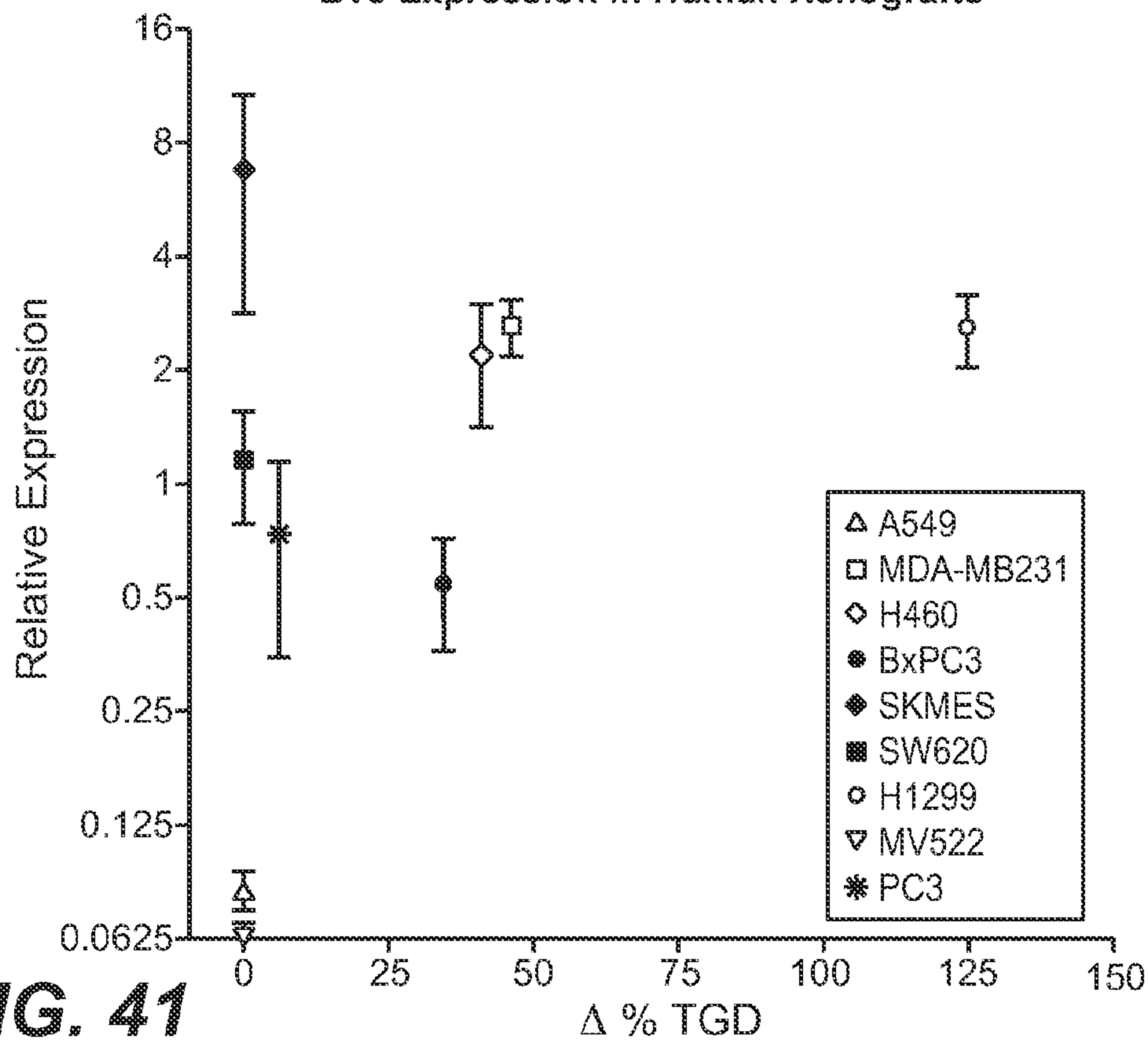
**FIG. 38**

20 / 58

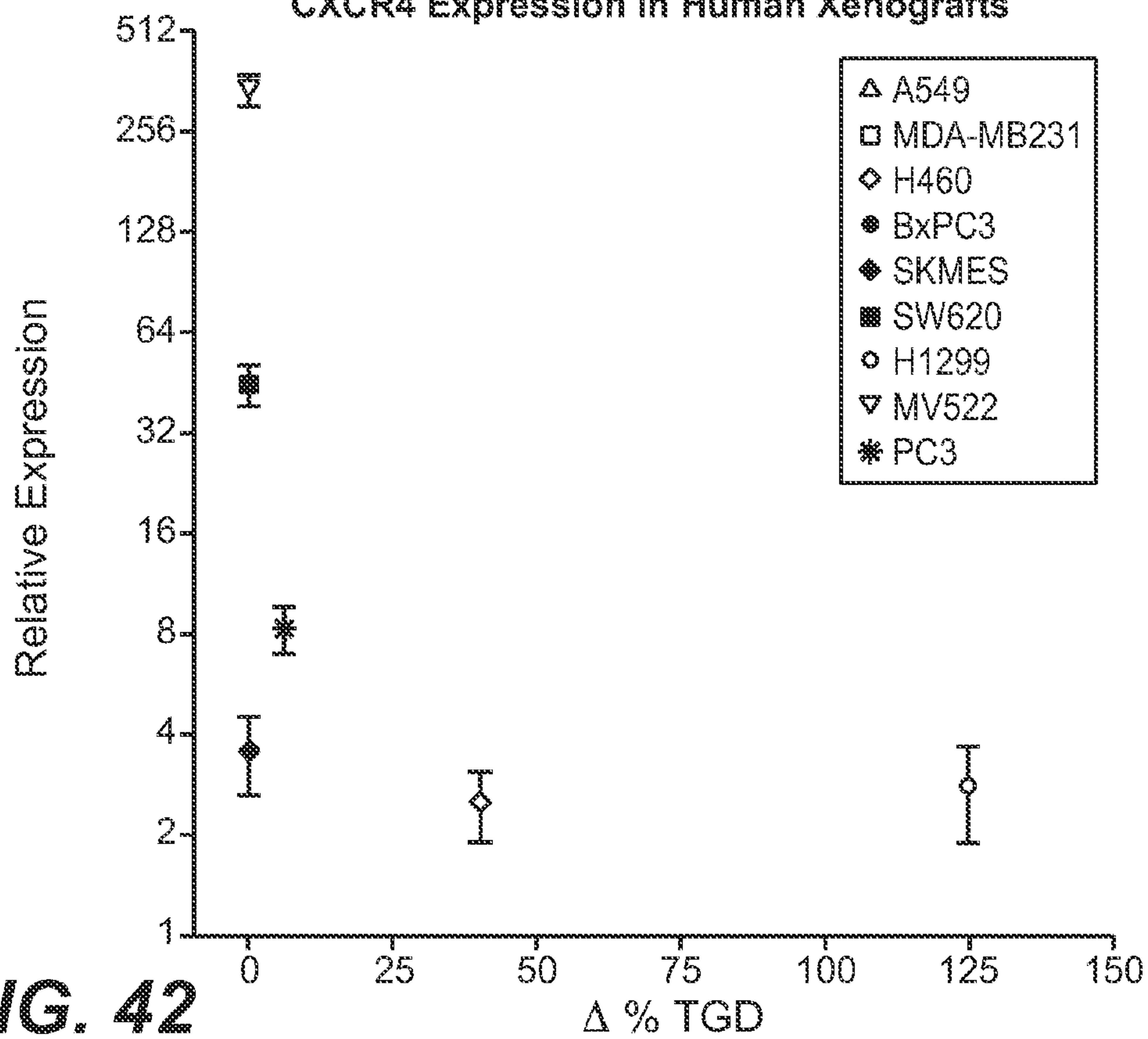
**FIG. 39****FIG. 40**

21 / 58

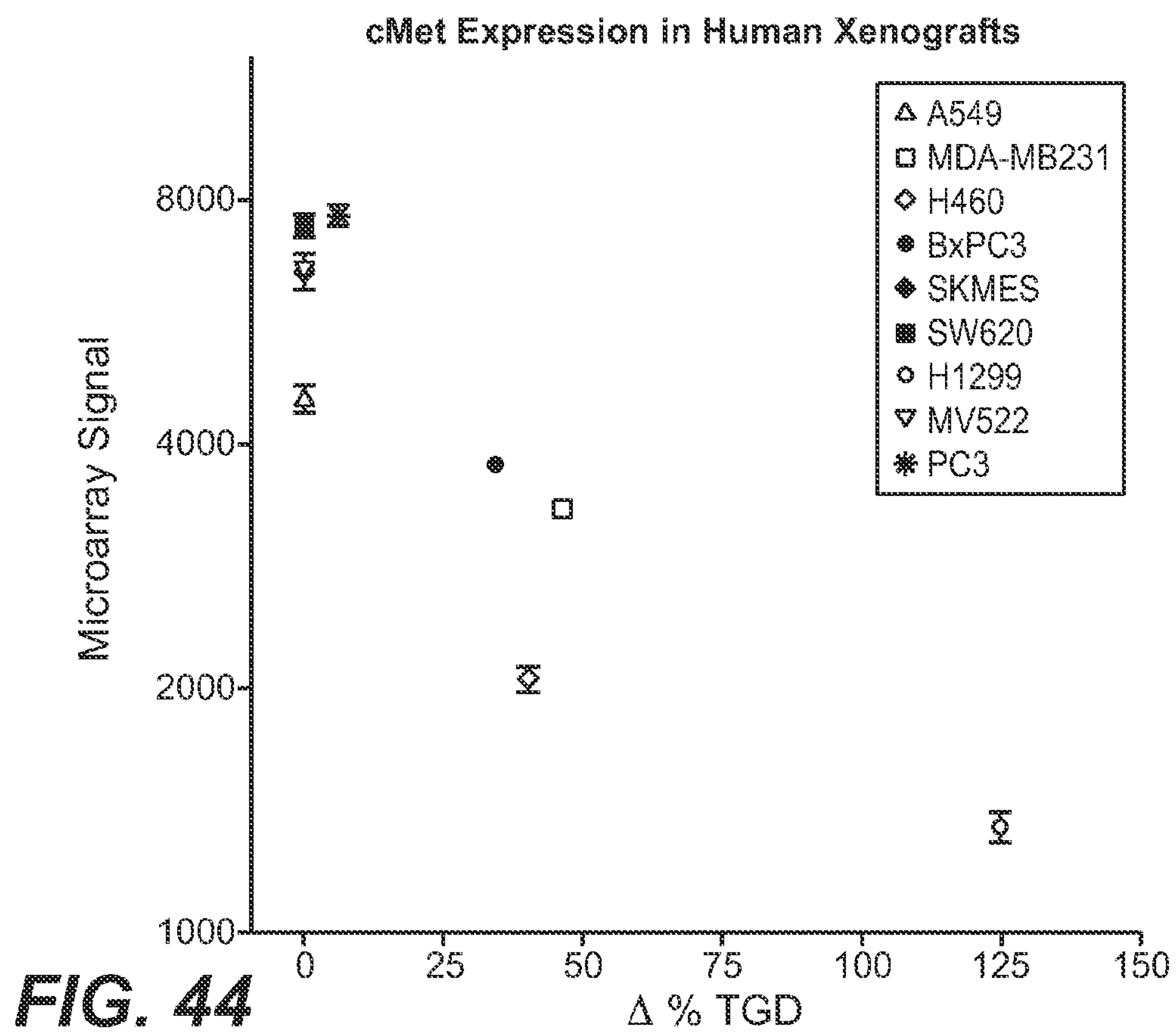
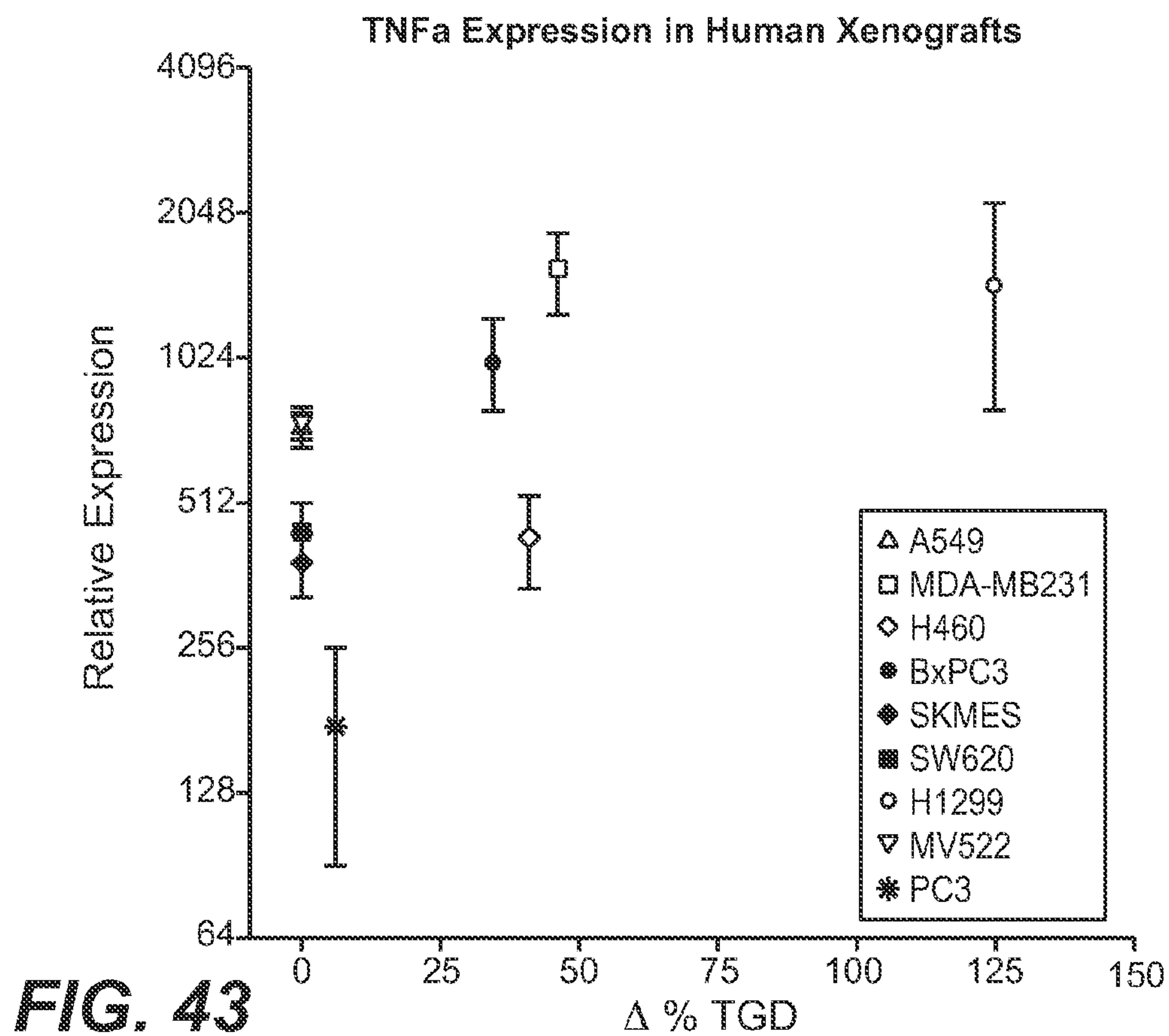
Bv8 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 41**

CXCR4 Expression in Human Xenografts

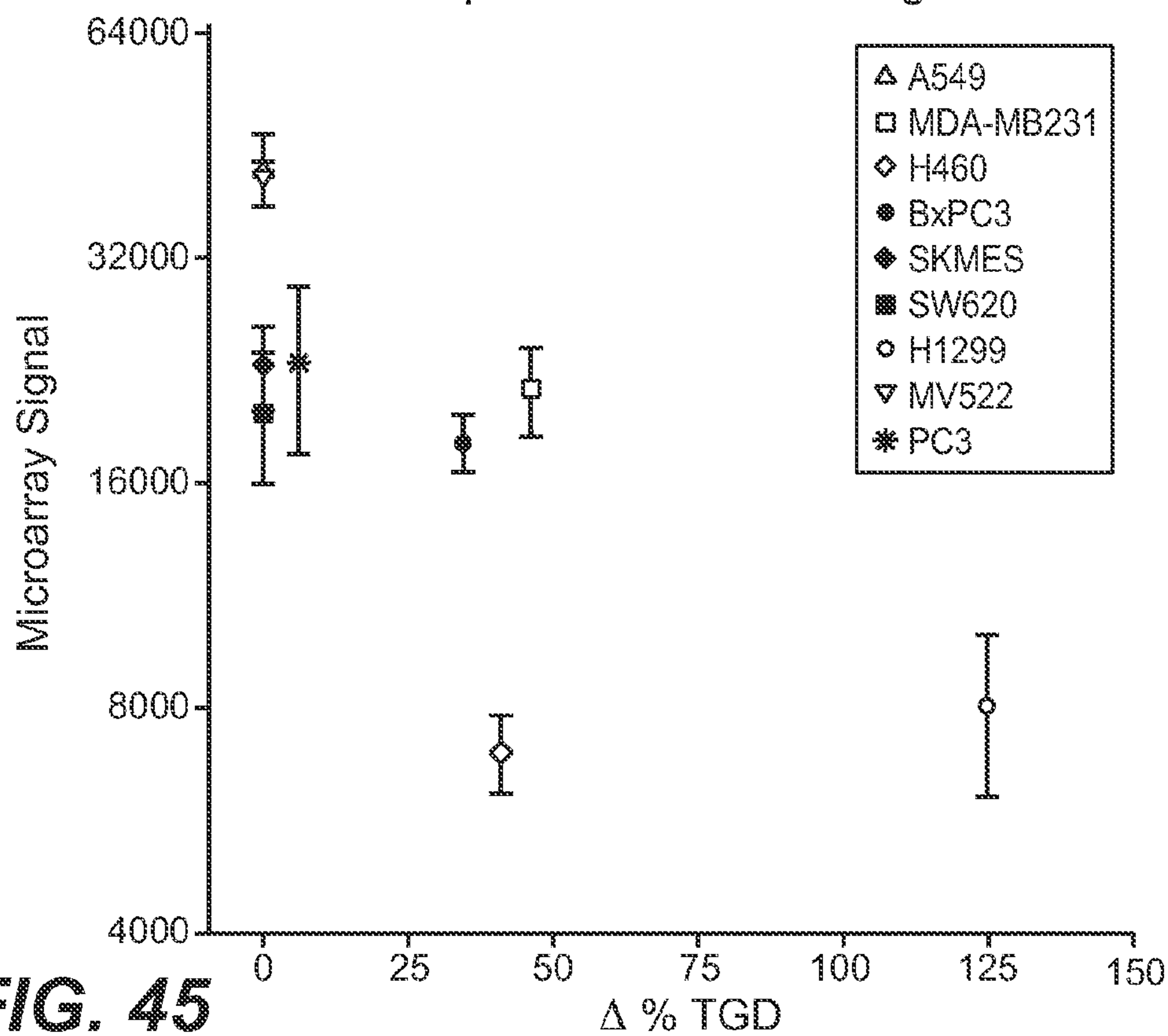
**FIG. 42**

22 / 58

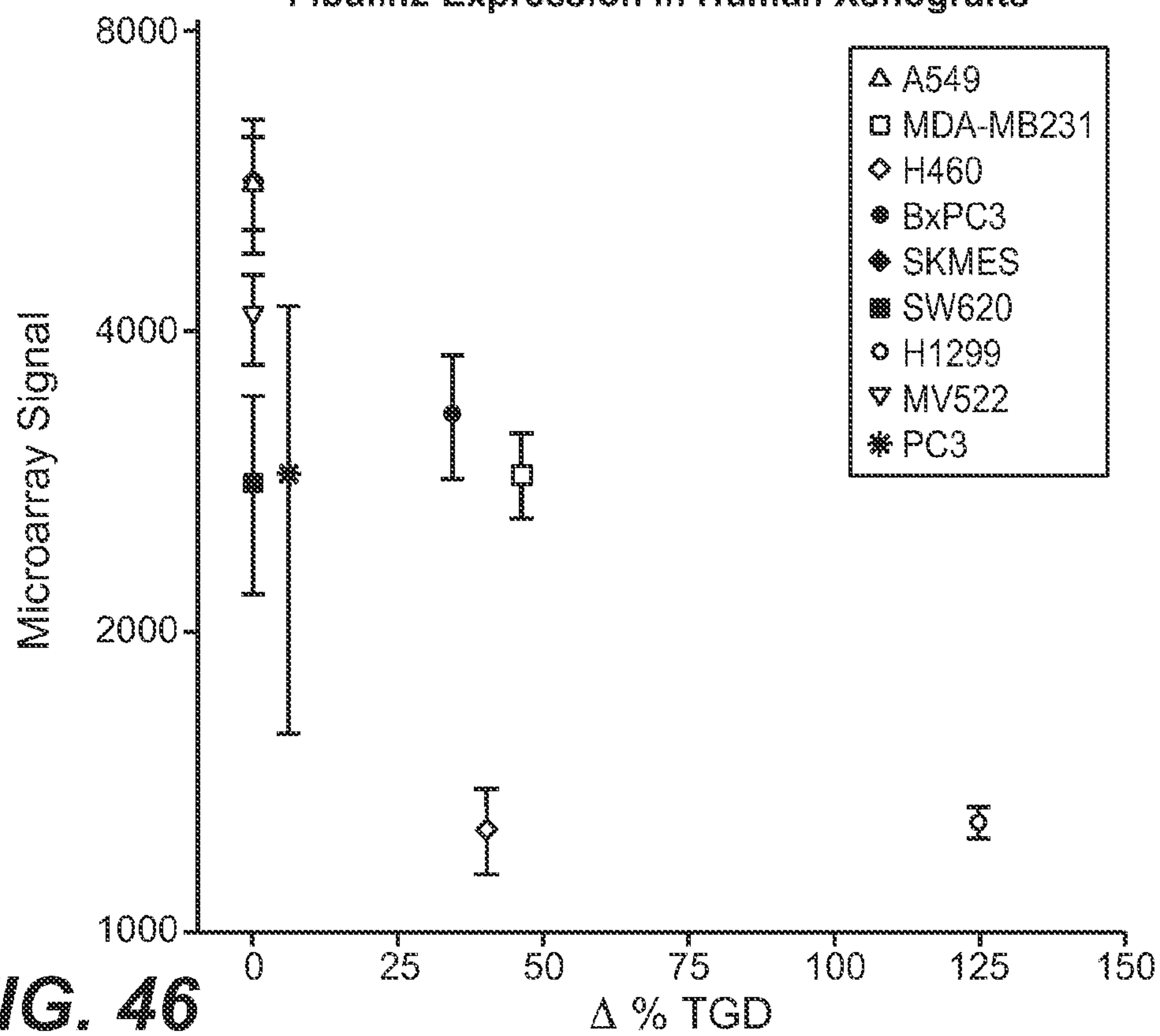


23 / 58

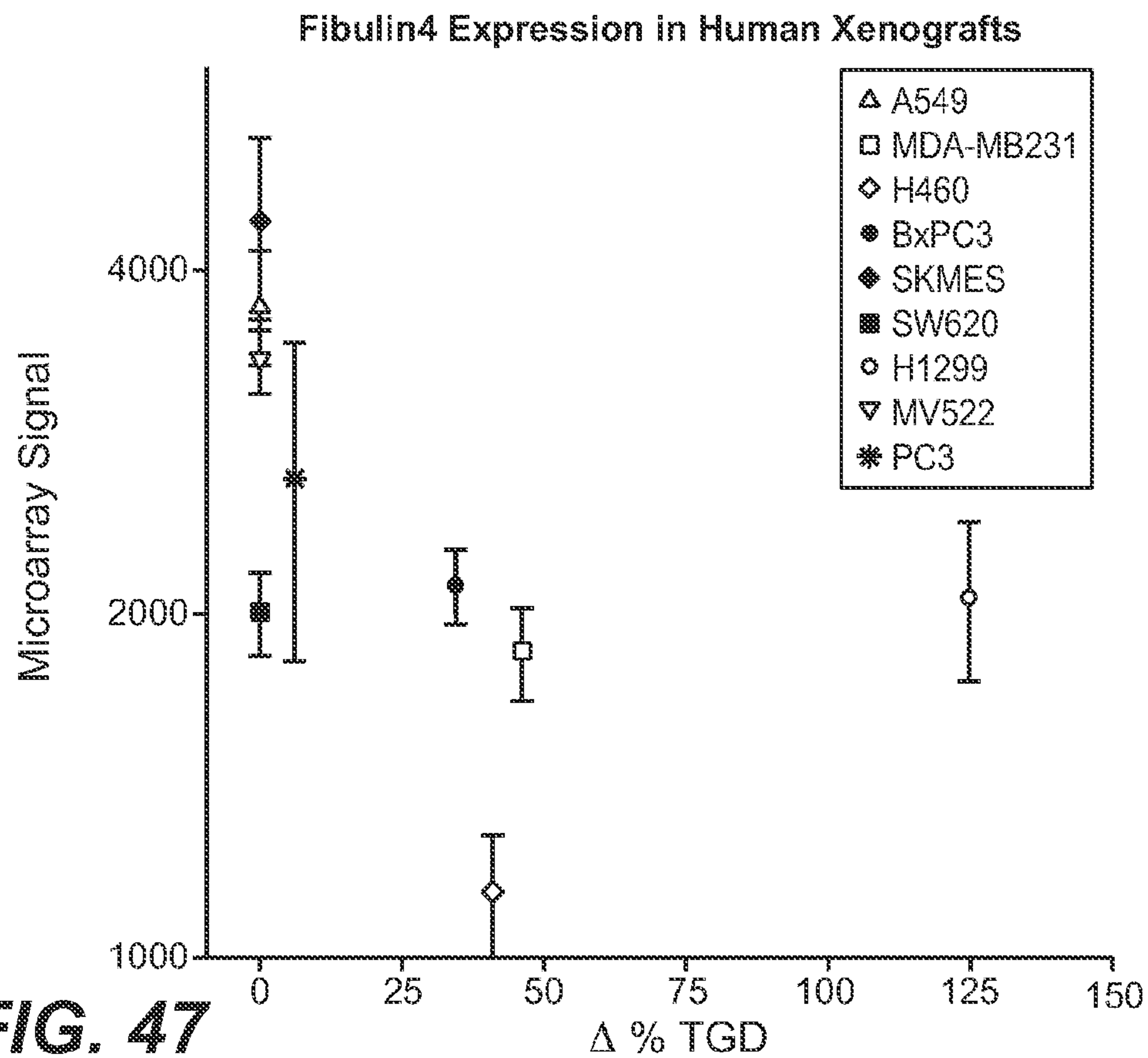
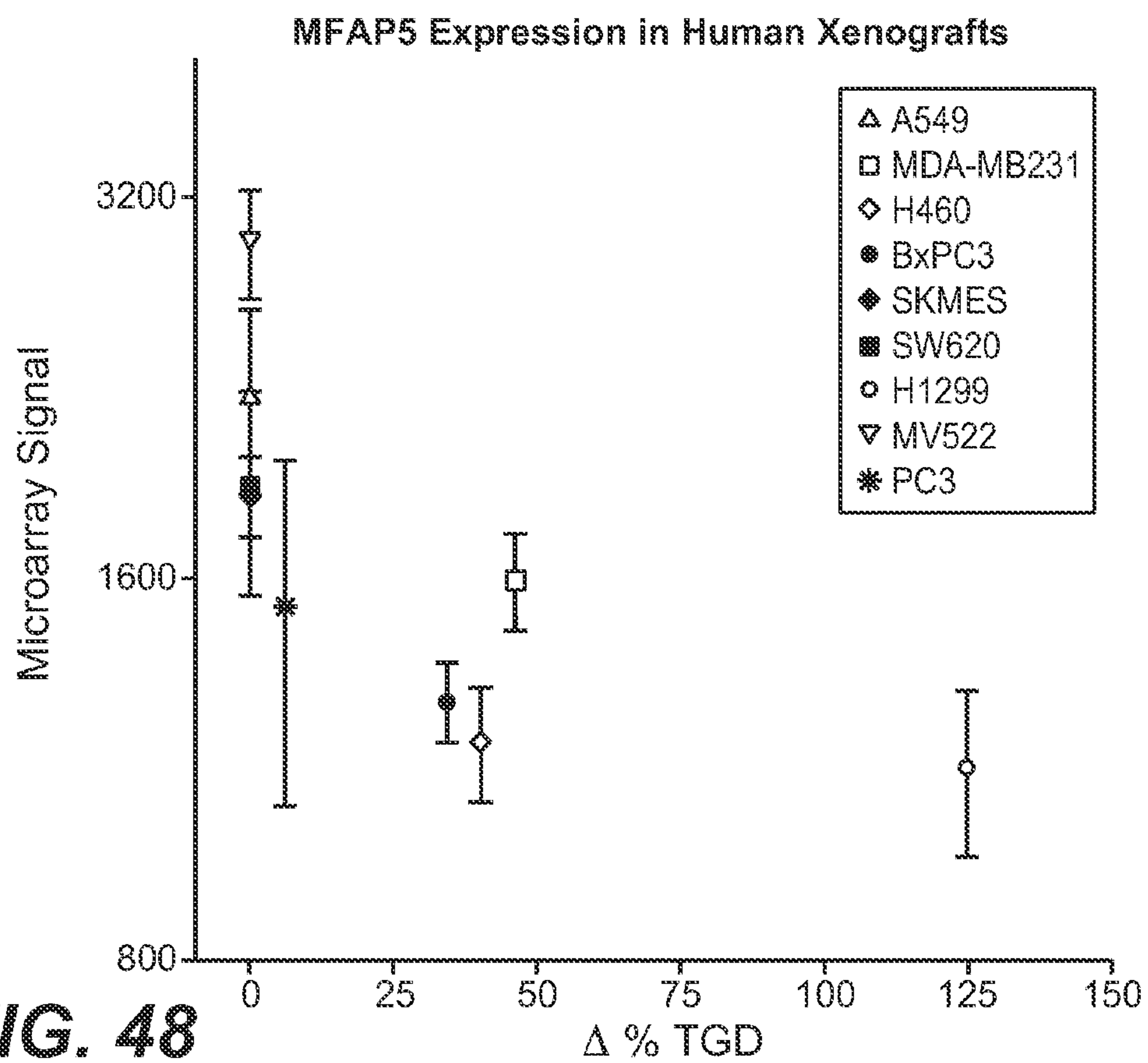
FN1 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 45**

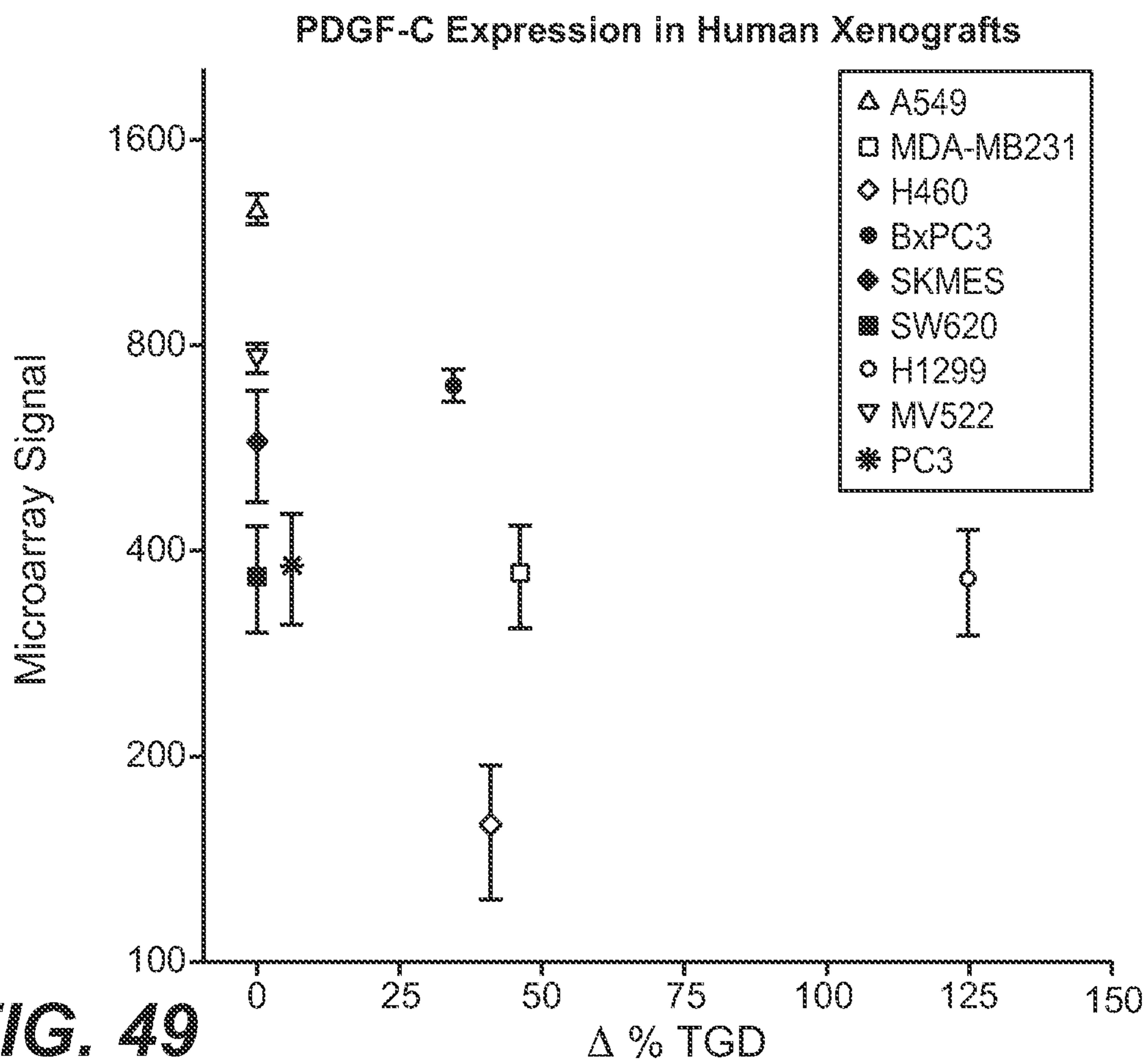
Fibulin2 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 46**

24 / 58

**FIG. 47****FIG. 48**

25 / 58



**Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and
VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

	Δ % TGD	Efficacy (Binary)
	Combo/B20	By $p \leq 0.05$
MDA-MB231	25.04	1
H1299	24.47	1
SKMES	22.62	1
HT29	10.49	1
1050489	15	1
A2780	24.3	1
U87MG	16.7	1
MV522	4.13	0
LS174T	0	0
A549	0	0
Caki-2	0	0

FIG. 50

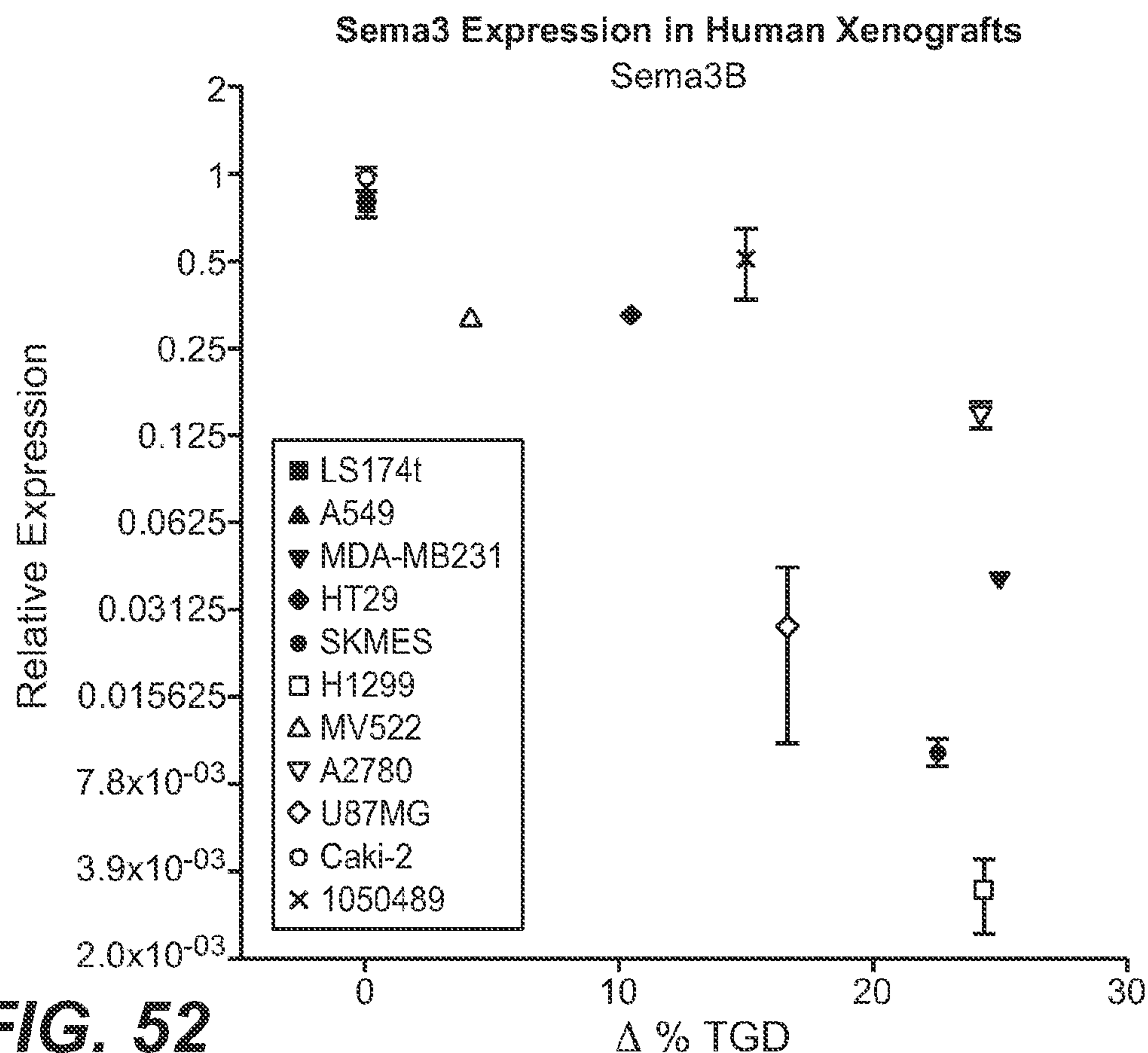
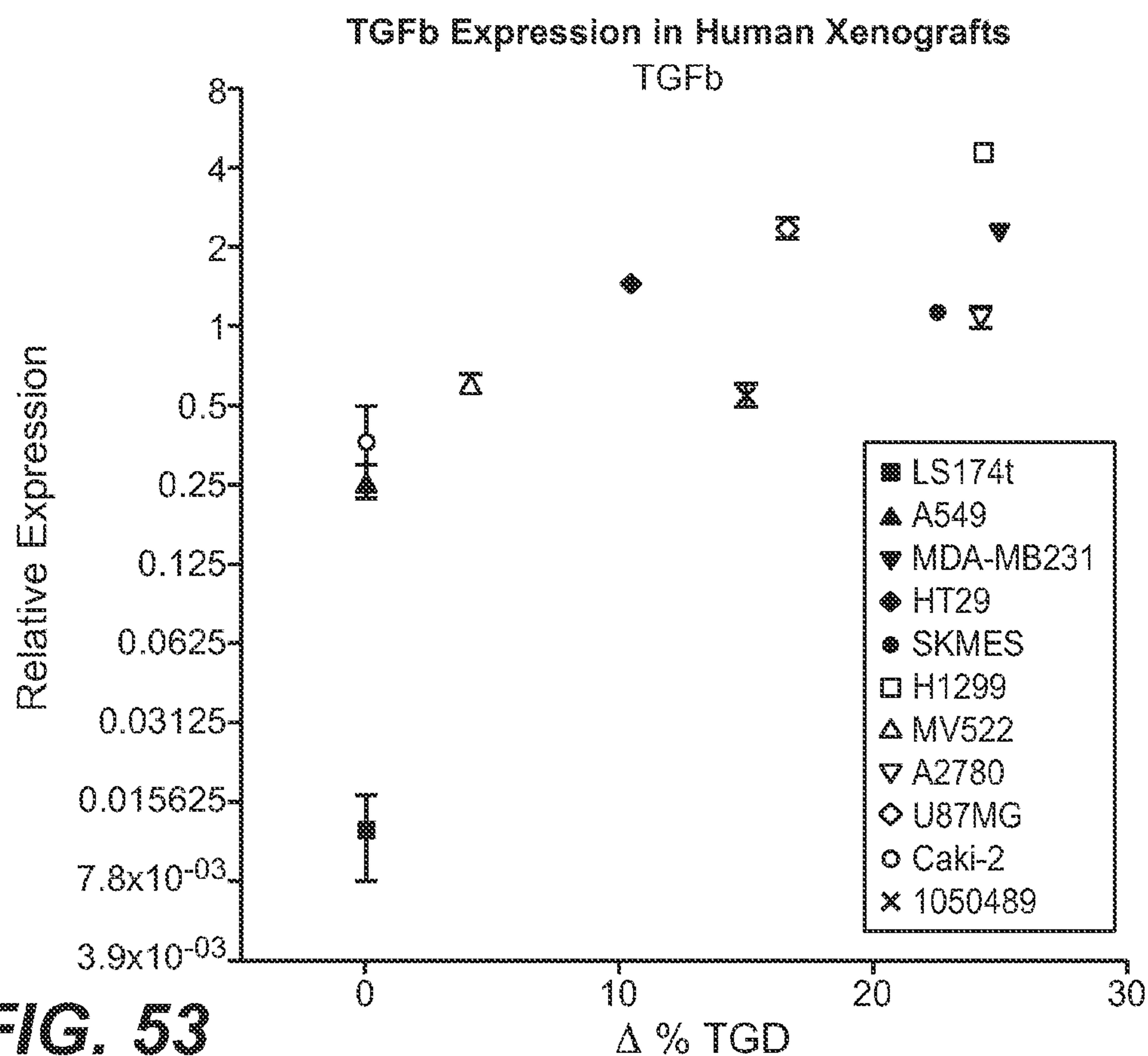
26 / 58

**RNA Expression (qRT-PCR) Spearman rho Correlation with
Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

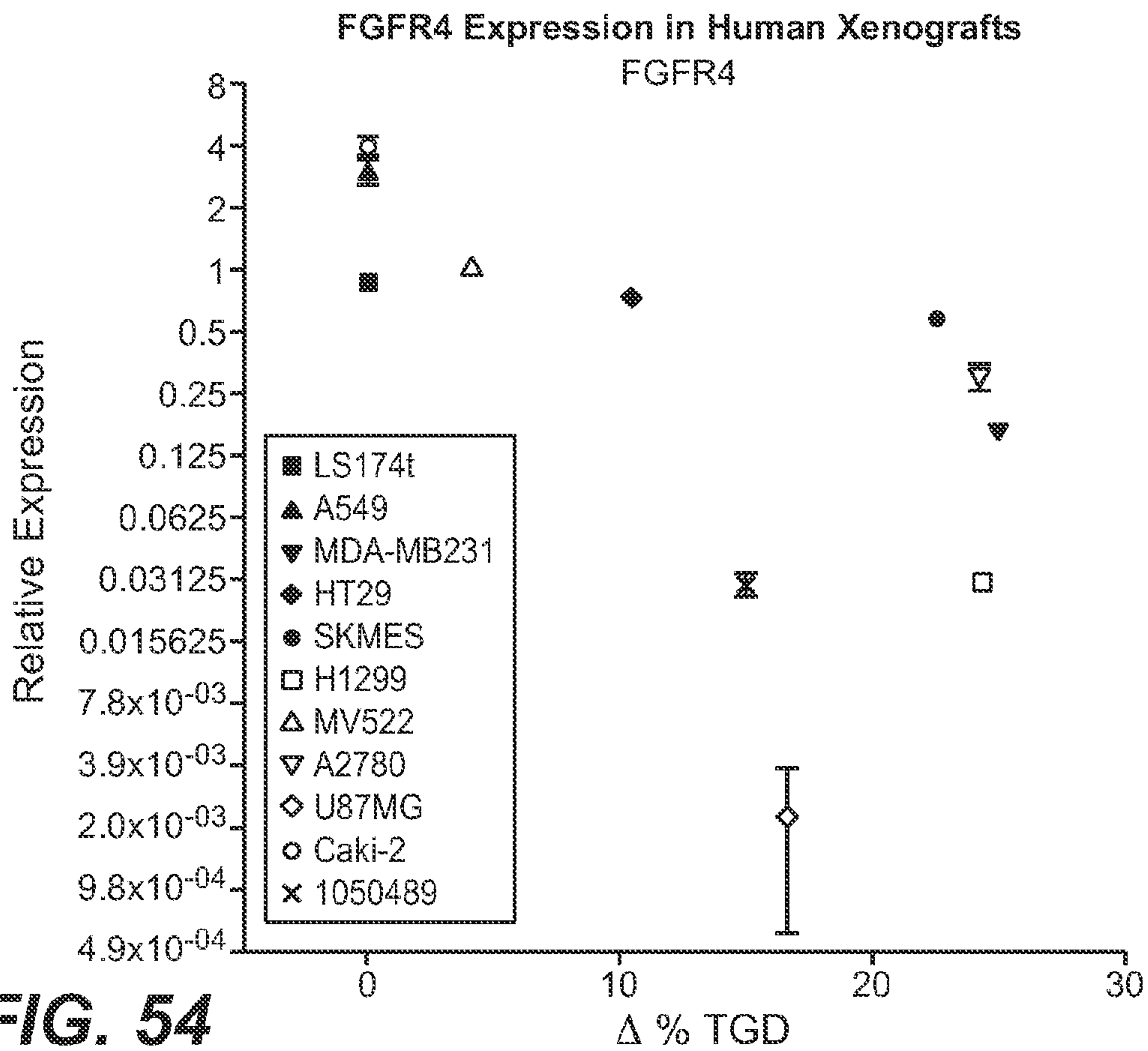
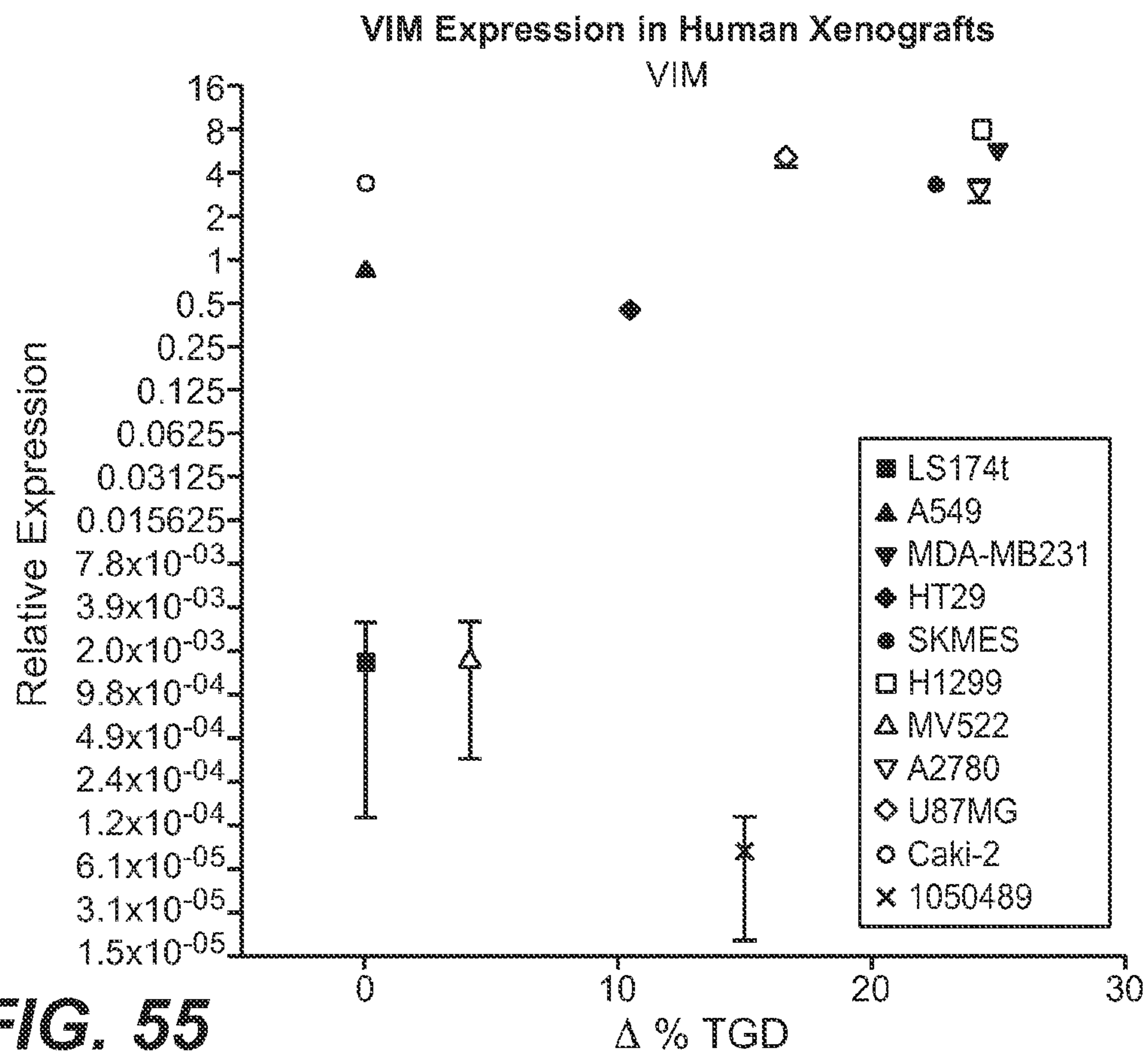
	TGD		Binary	
	stat.rho	p.value	stat.rho	p.value
Sema3B	-0.8356	<0.0001	-0.7568	<0.0001
TGFb1	0.8323	<0.0001	0.6487	<0.0001
FGFR4	-0.7475	<0.0001	-0.8534	<0.0001
Vimentin	0.6423	<0.0001	0.5406	<0.0001
Sema3A	0.6364	<0.0001	0.6119	<0.0001
PLC	-0.6218	<0.0001	-0.8166	<0.0001
CXCL5	0.3158	0.0188	0.5071	<0.0001
ITGa5	0.5819	<0.0001	0.7131	<0.0001
PIGF	0.5527	<0.0001	0.5291	<0.0001
CCL2	0.5183	<0.0001	0.4619	0.0004
IGFBP4	-0.4891	0.0002	-0.5981	<0.0001
LGALS1	0.484	0.0002	0.5751	<0.0001
HGF	-0.57	<0.0001	-0.687	<0.0001
TSP1	-0.4441	0.0007	-0.6924	<0.0001
CXCL1	0.4902	0.0001	0.6671	<0.0001
CXCL2	0.4222	0.0013	0.5314	<0.0001
Alk1	0.4511	0.0005	0.5682	<0.0001
FGF8	0.3926	0.003		n.s.

FIG. 51

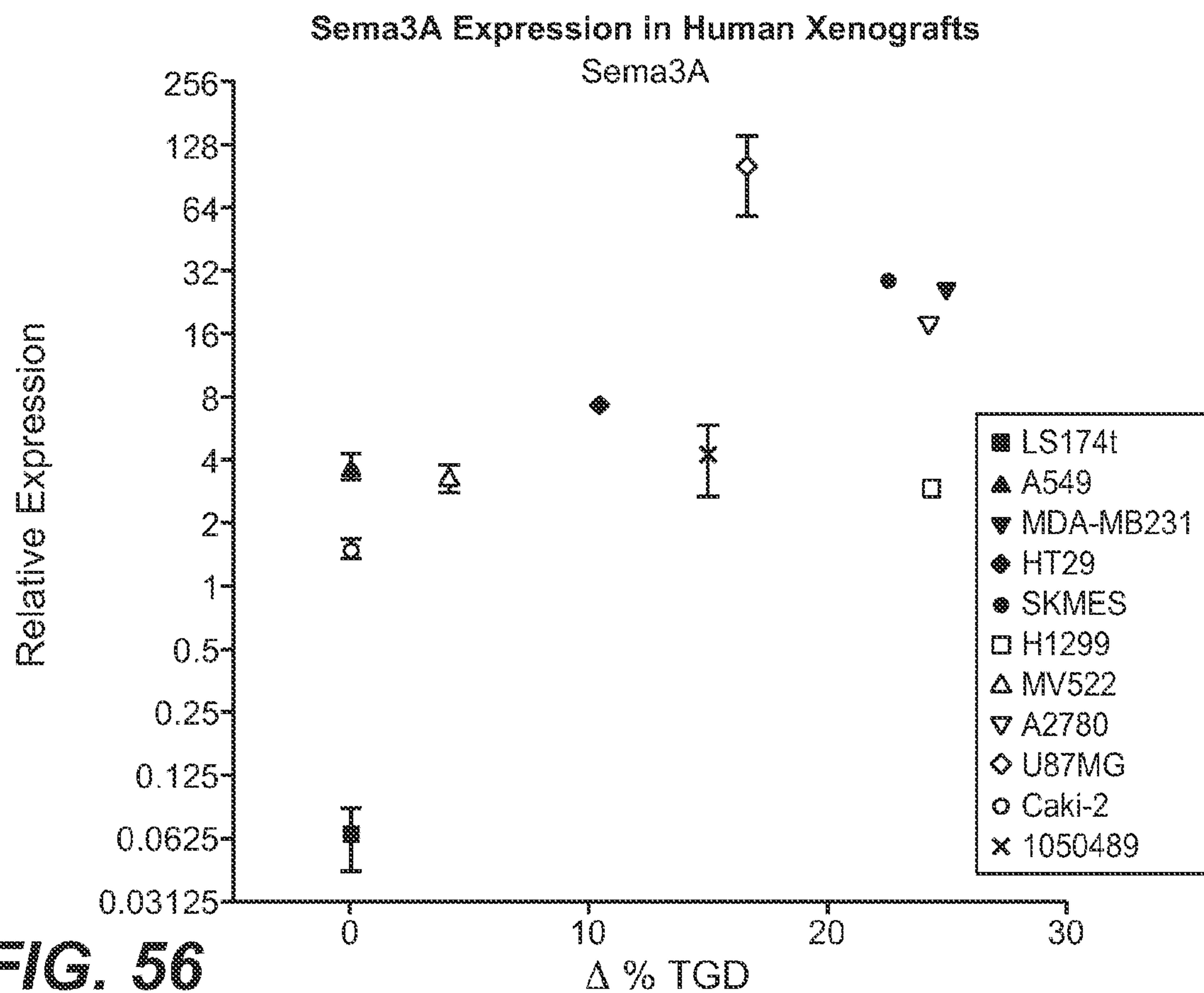
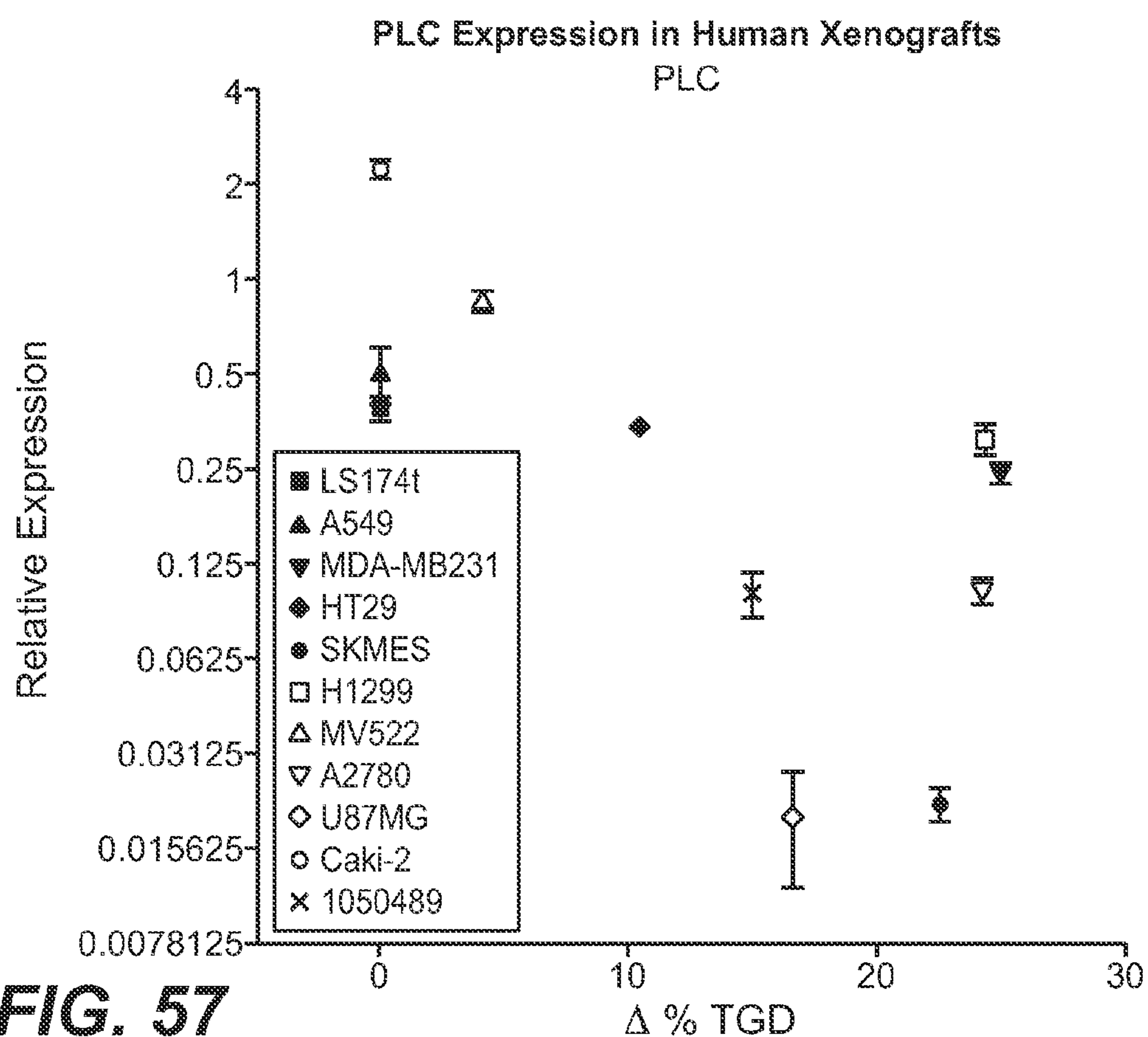
27 / 58

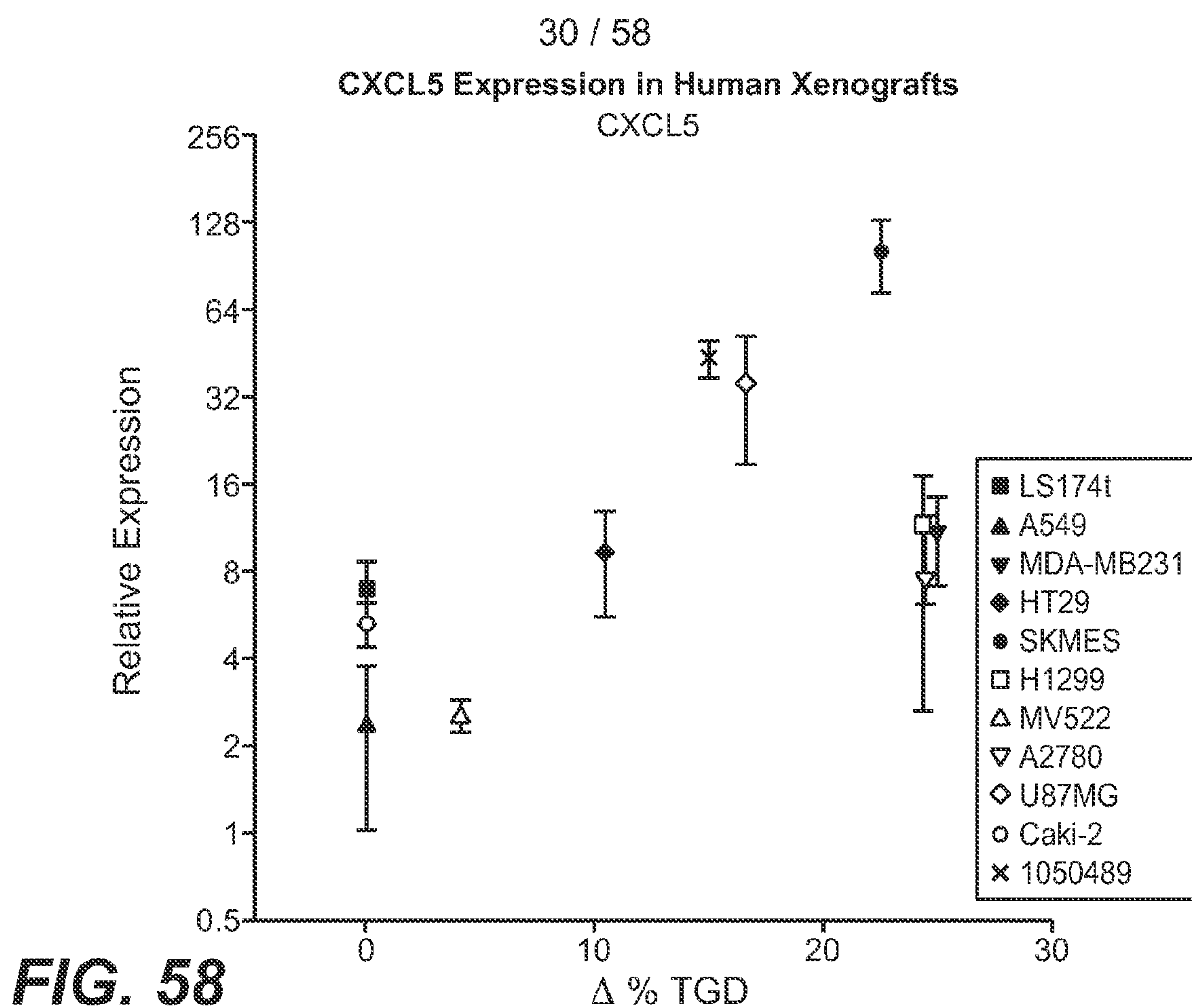
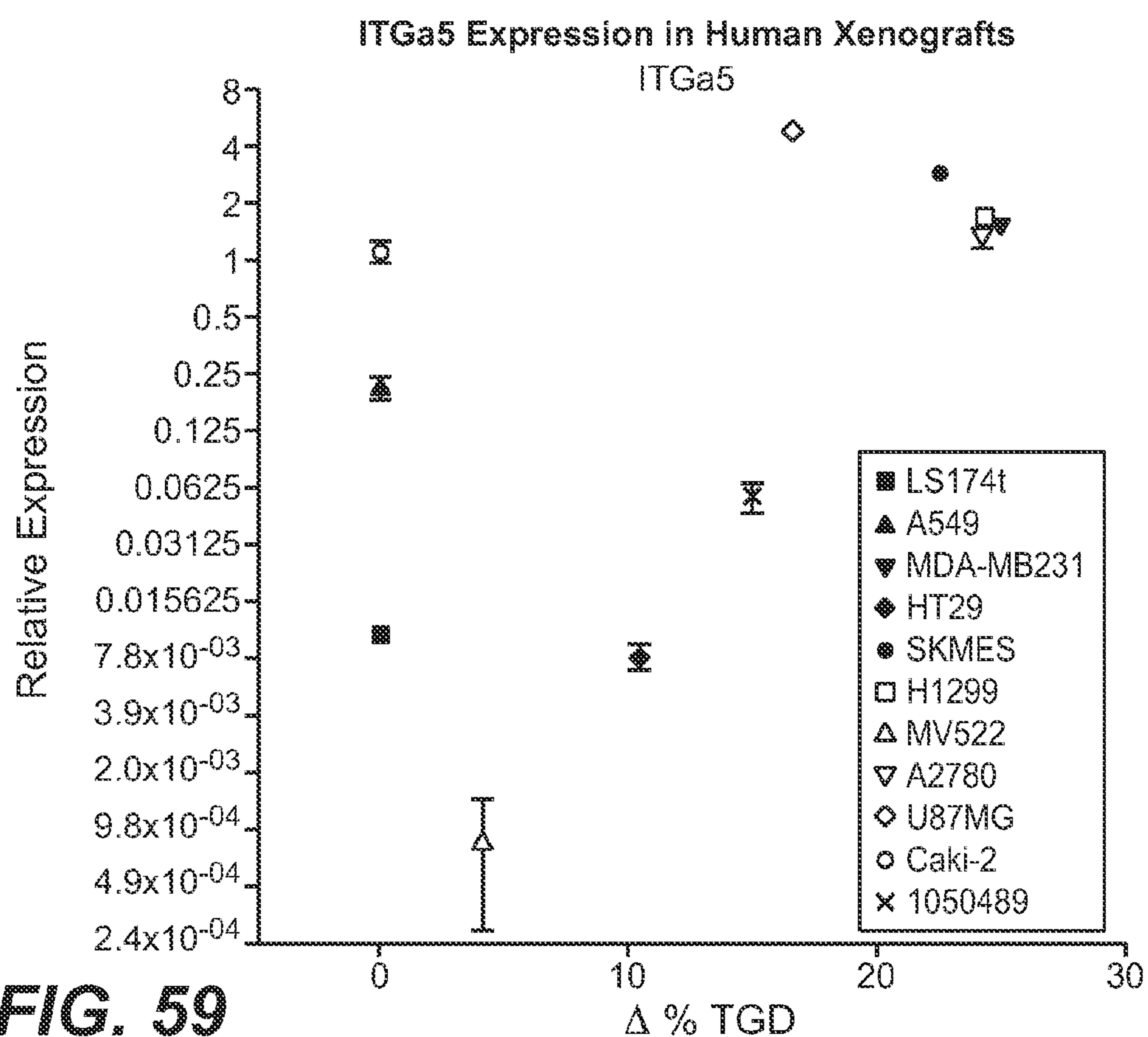
**FIG. 52****FIG. 53**

28 / 58

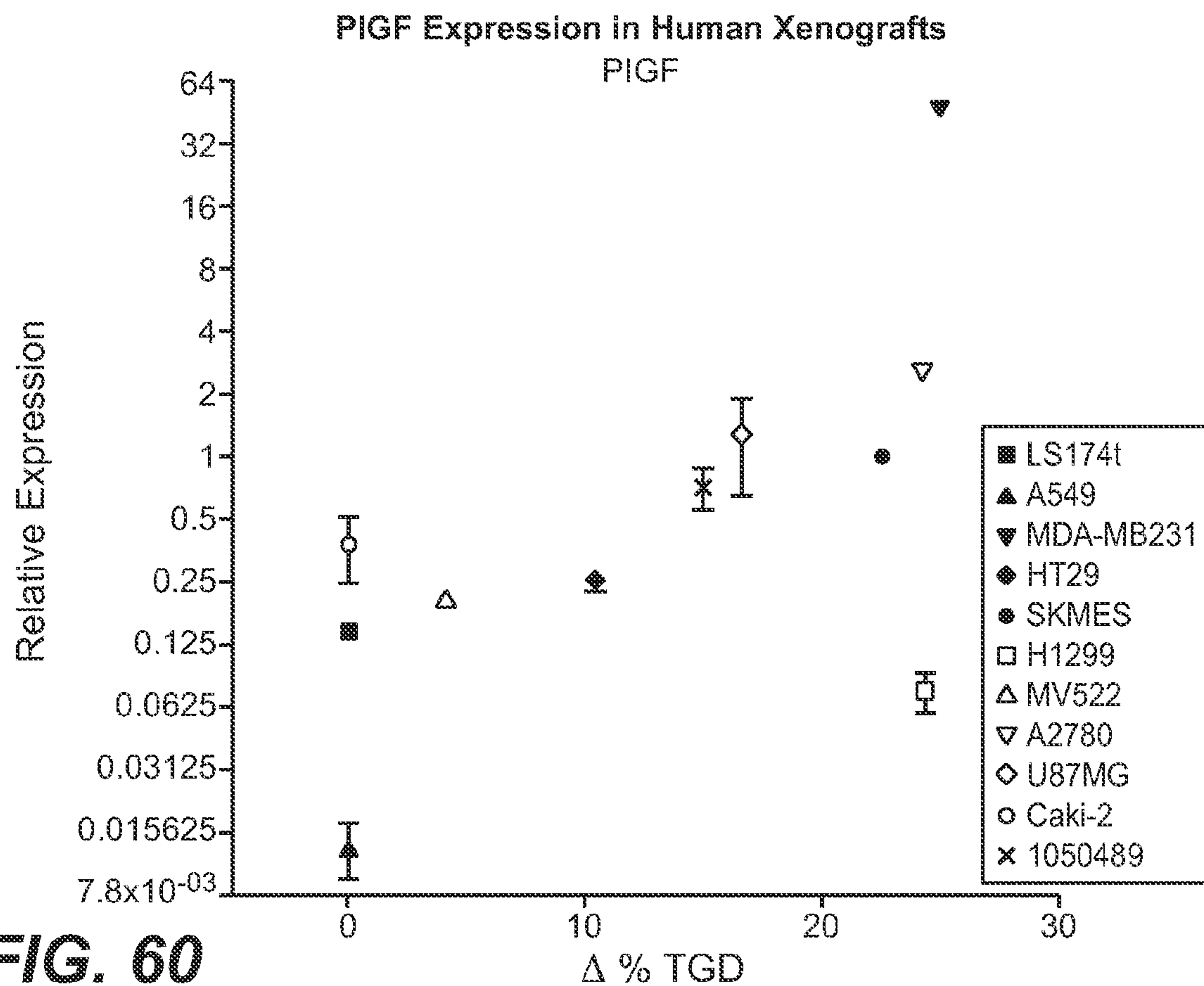
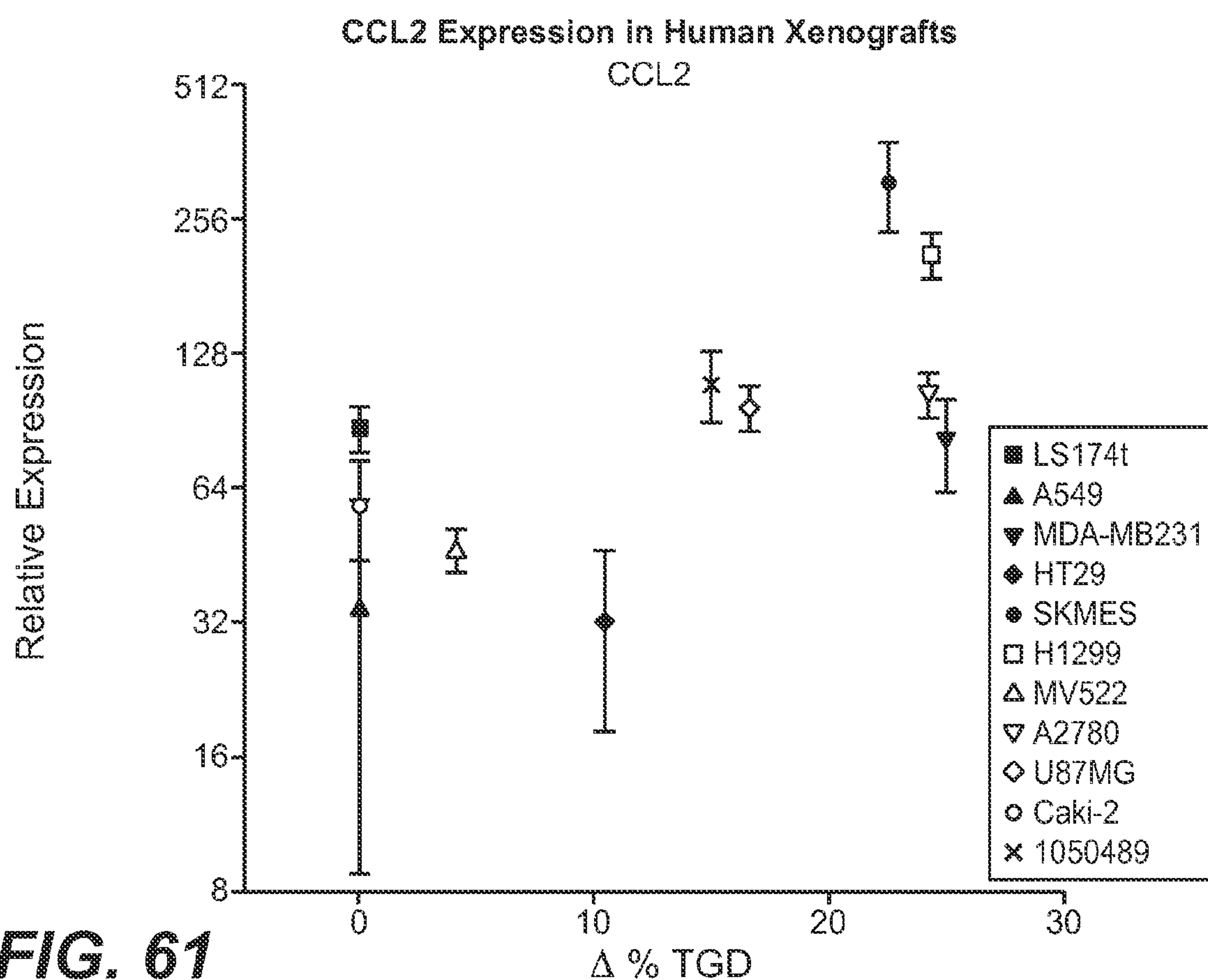
**FIG. 54****FIG. 55**

29 / 58

**FIG. 56****FIG. 57**

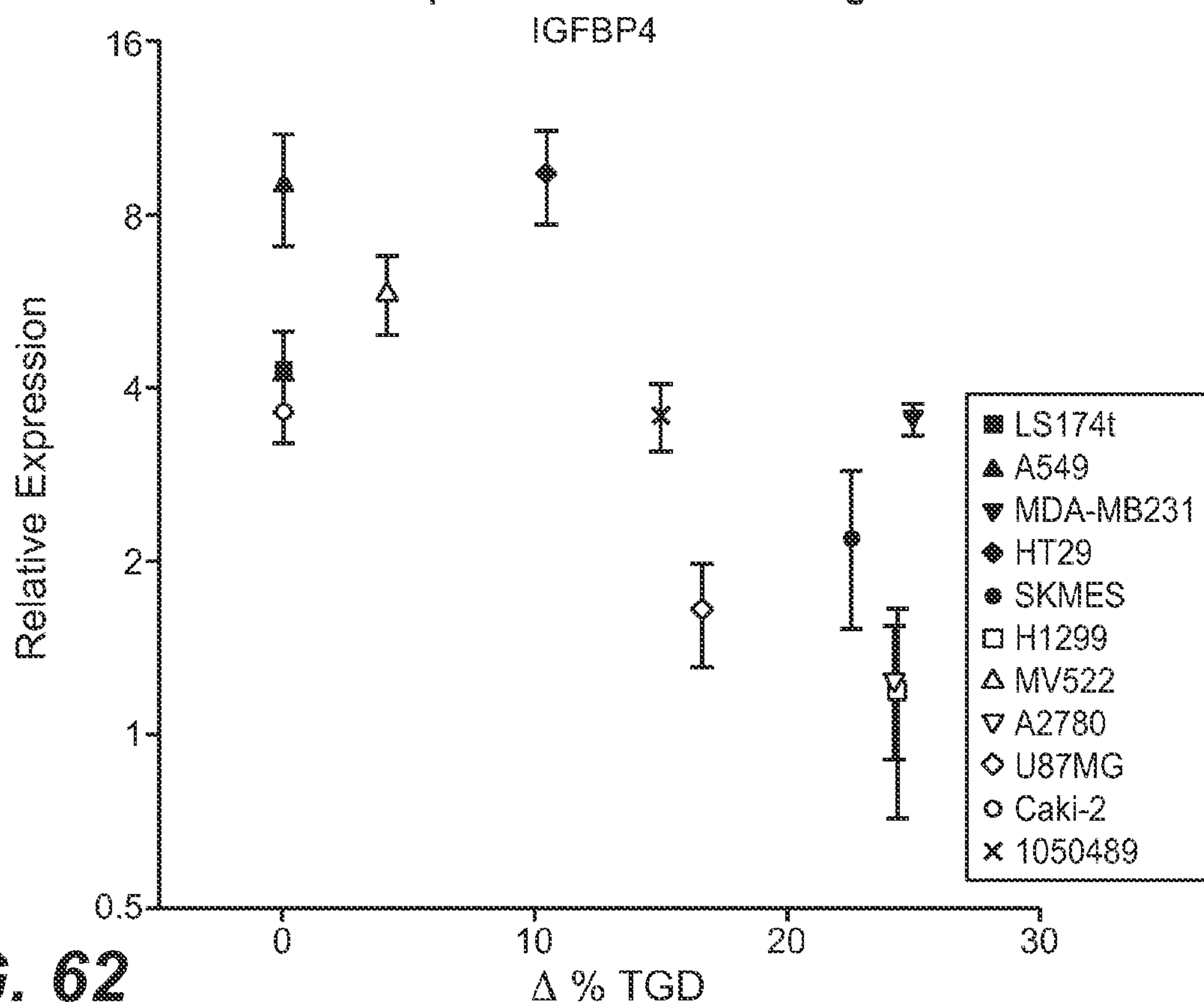
**FIG. 58****FIG. 59**

31 / 58

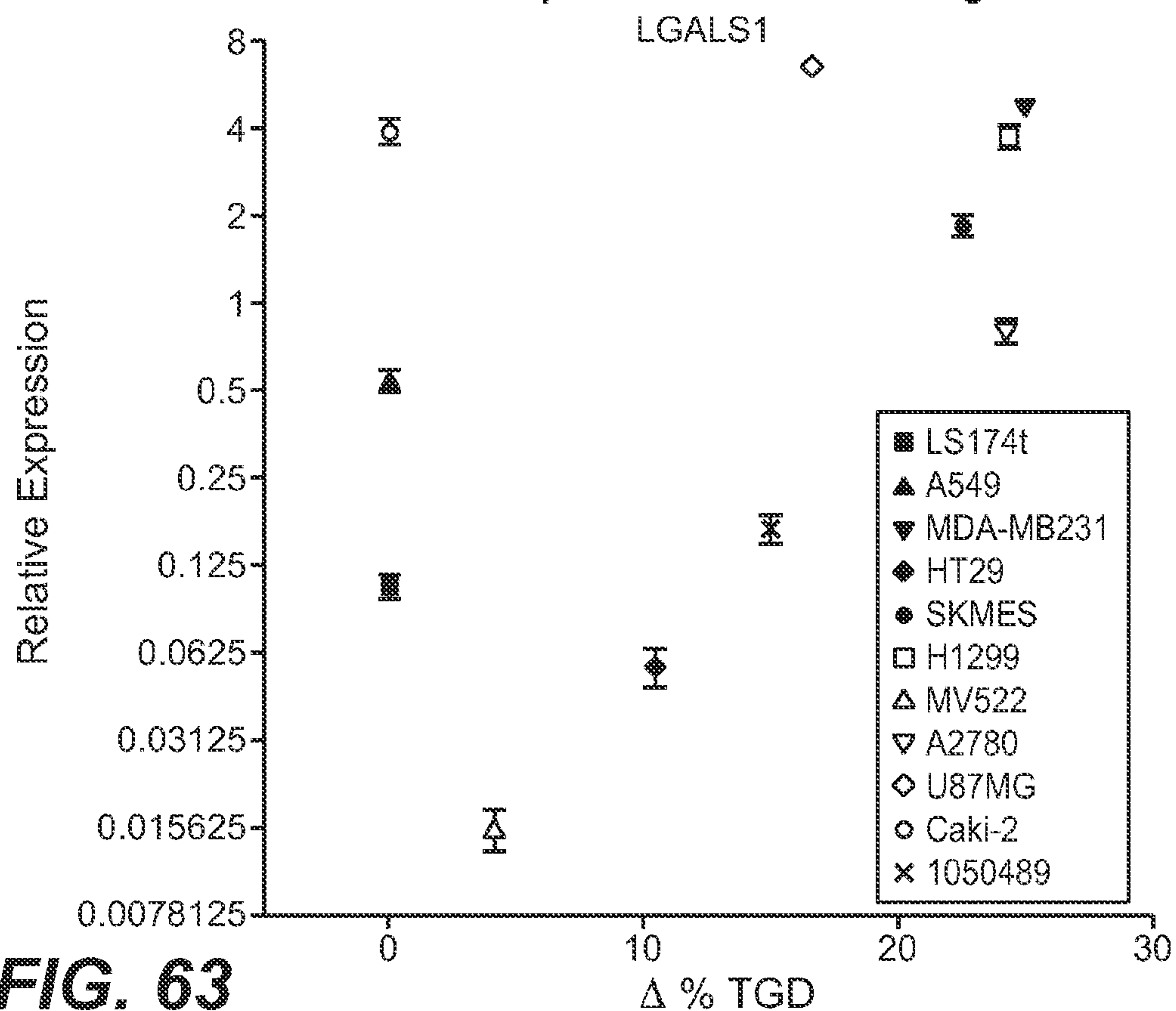
**FIG. 60****FIG. 61**

32 / 58

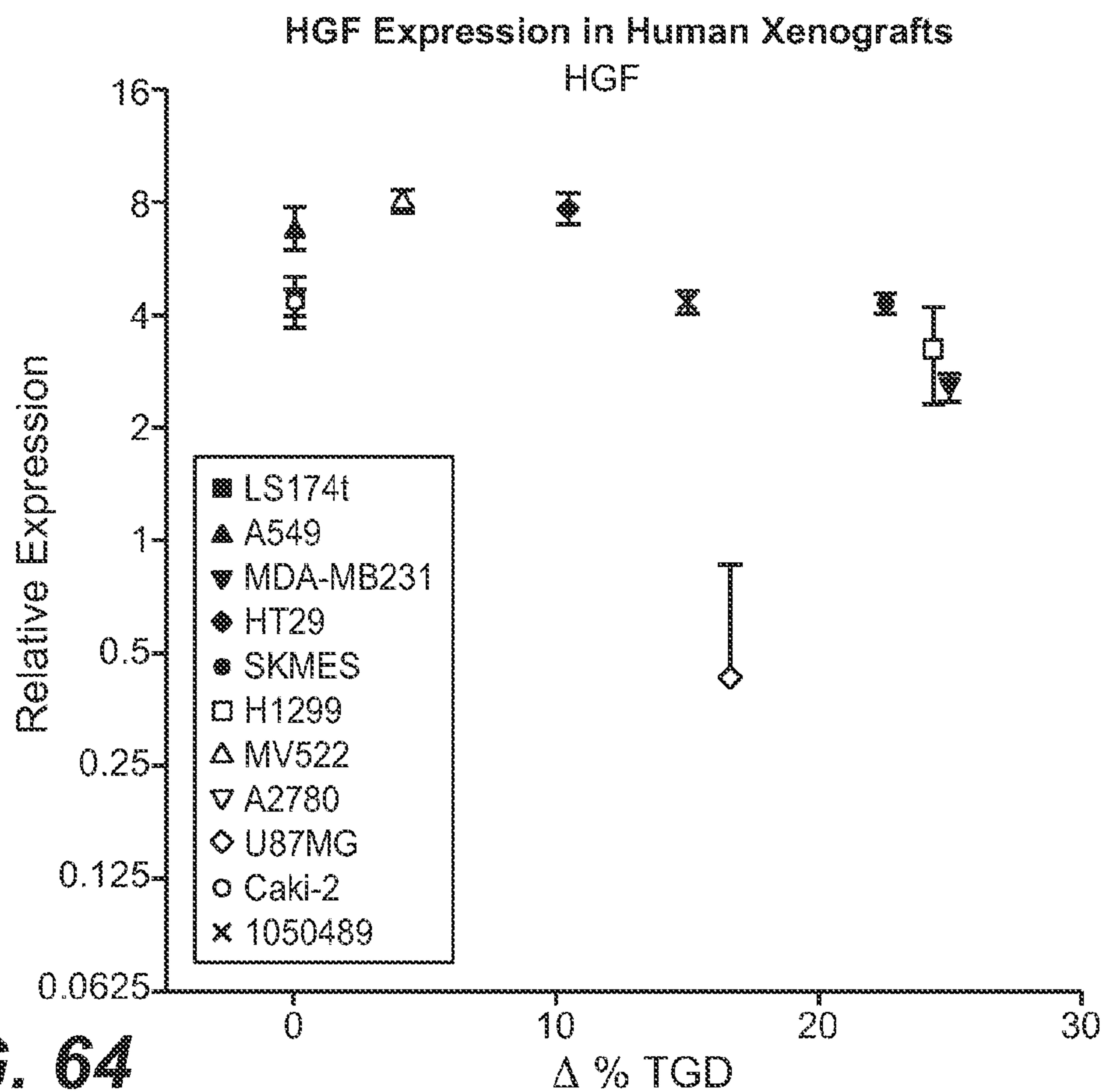
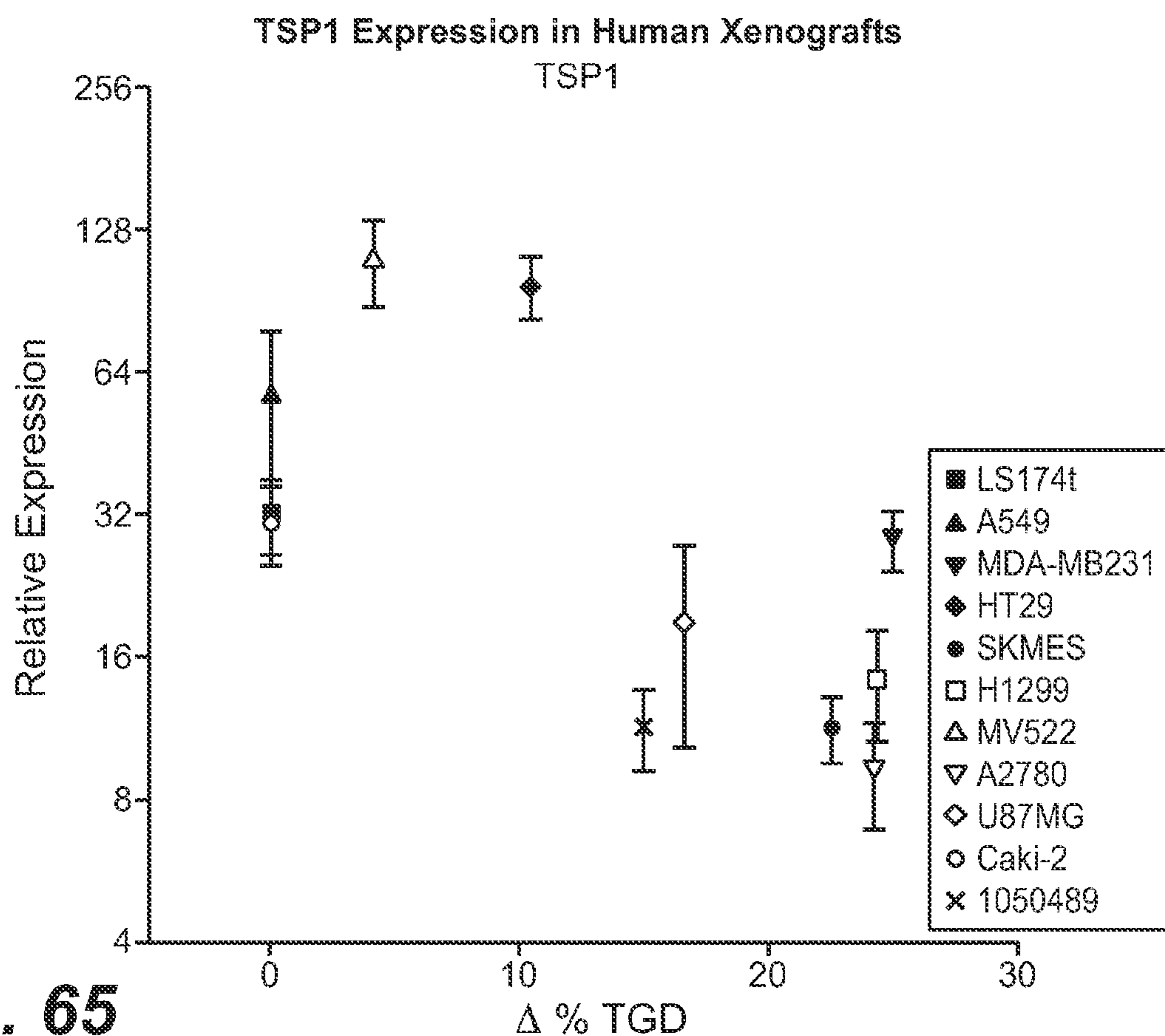
IGFBP4 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 62**

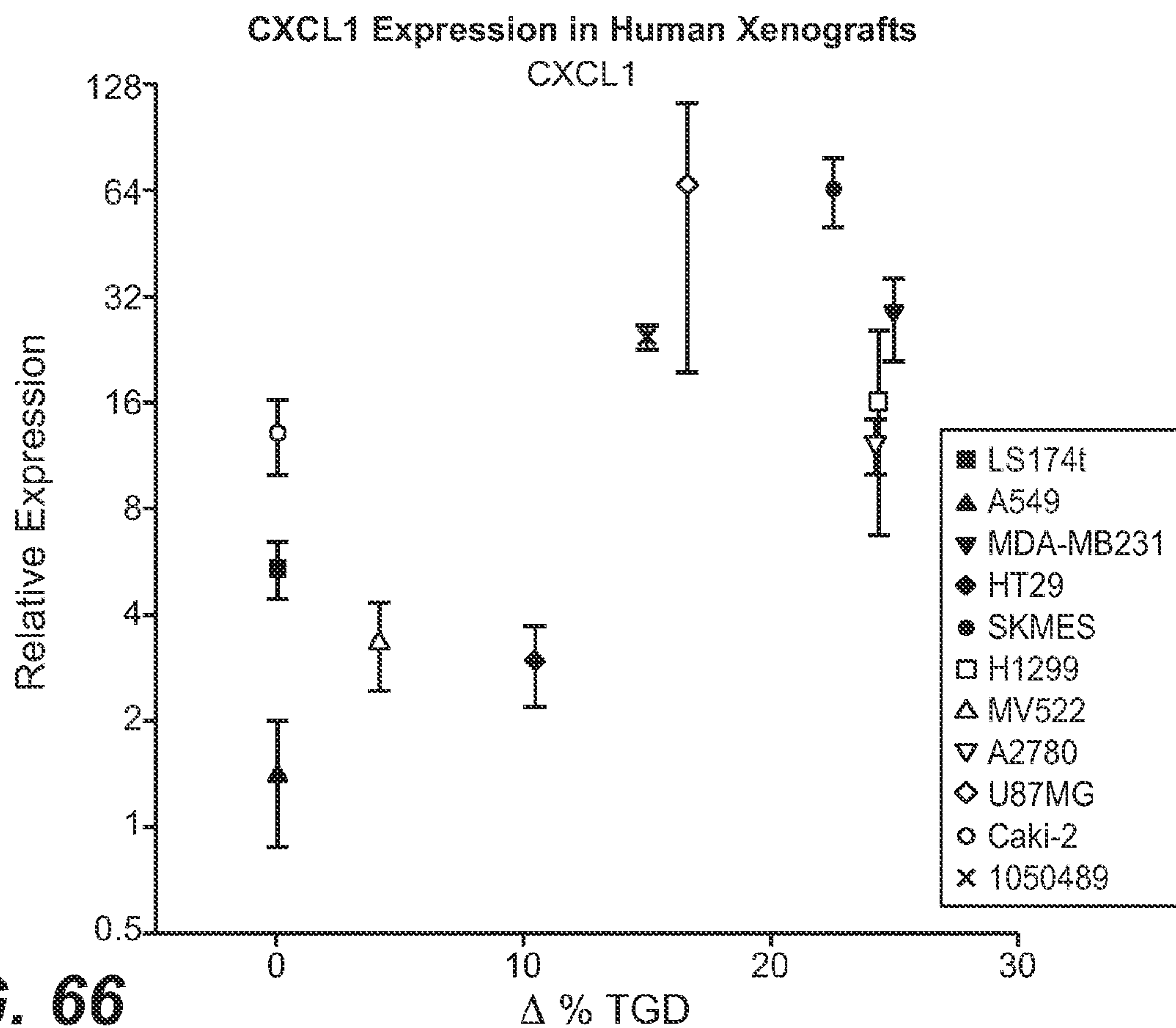
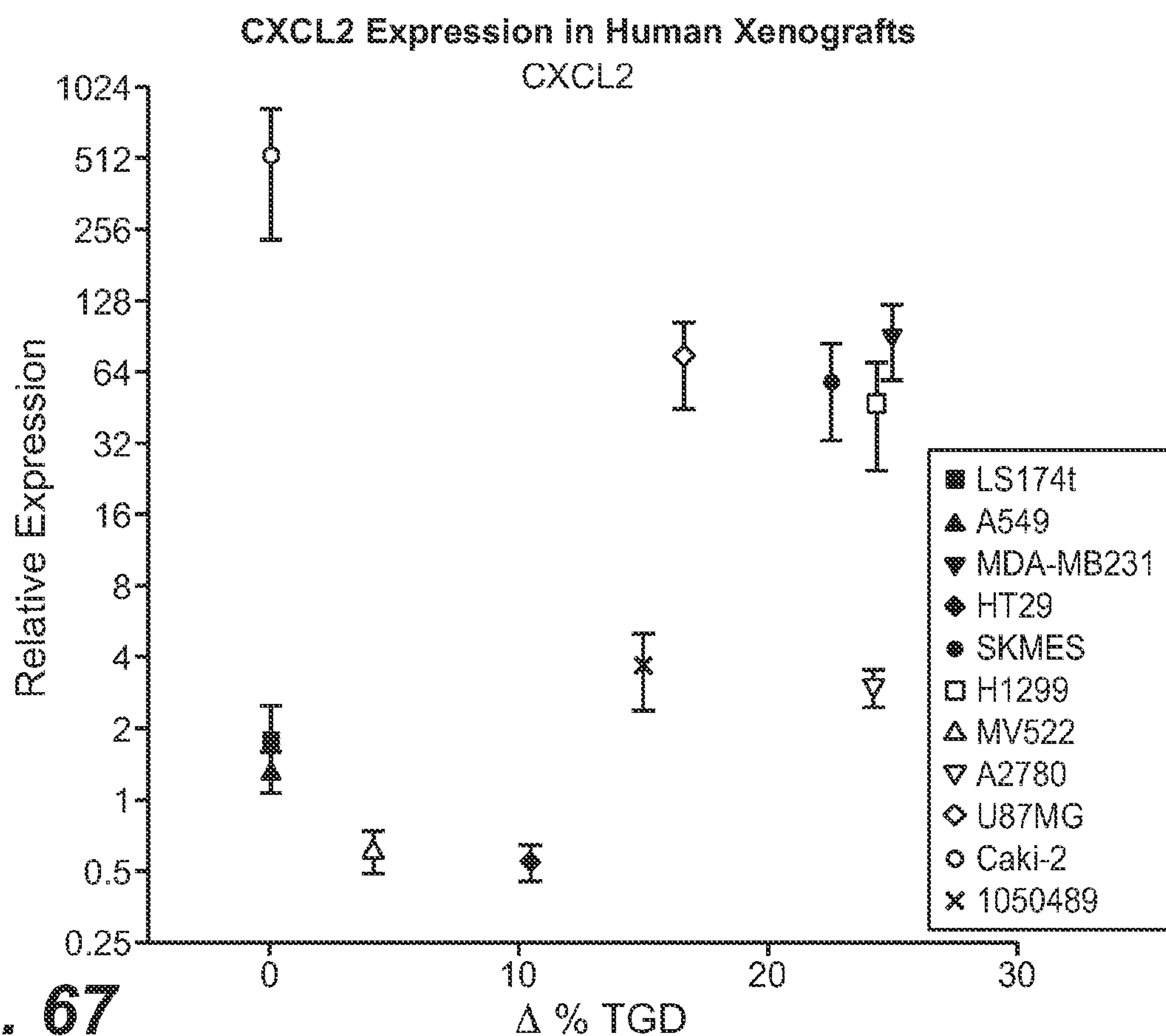
LGALS1 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 63**

33 / 58

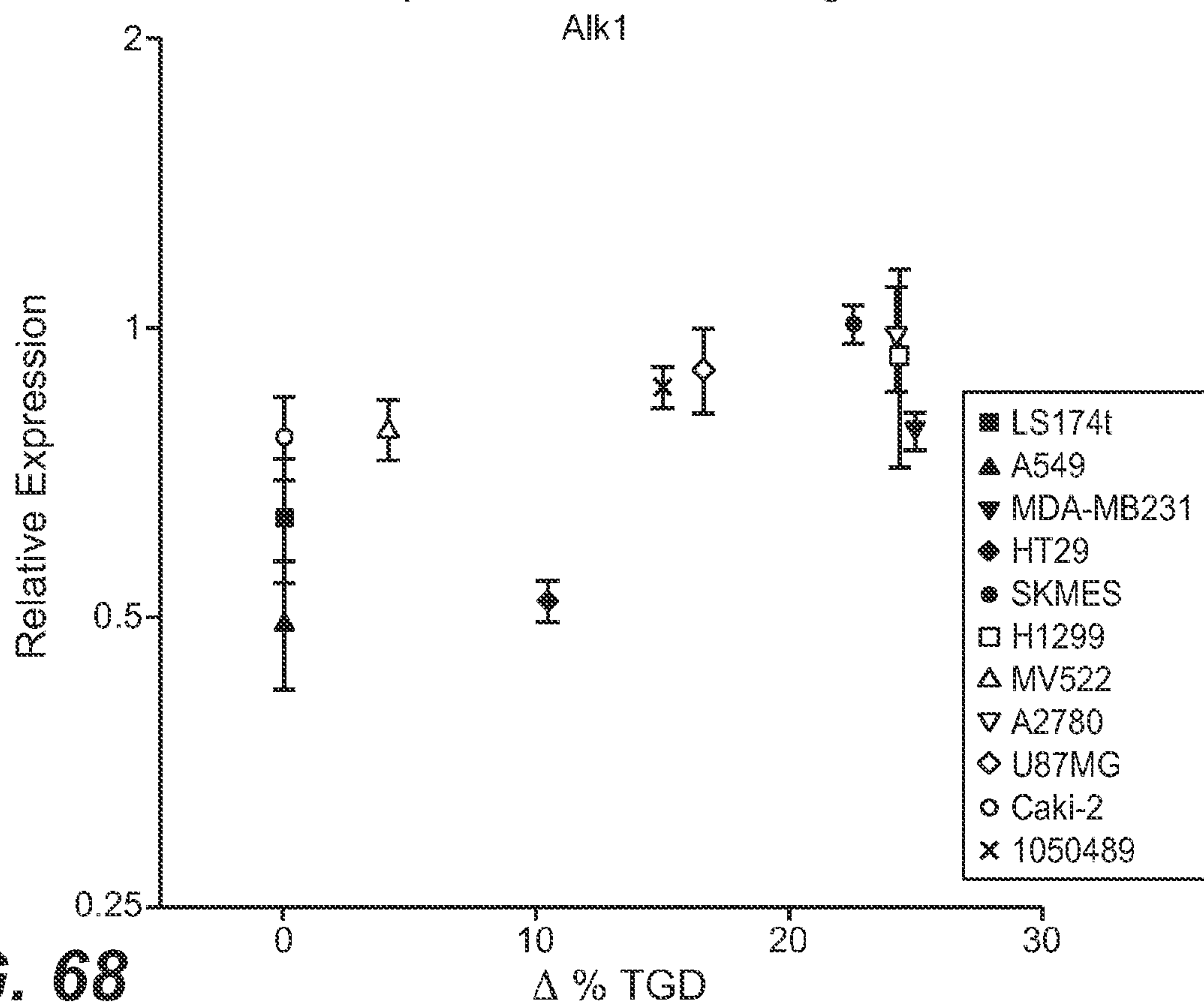
**FIG. 64****FIG. 65**

34 / 58

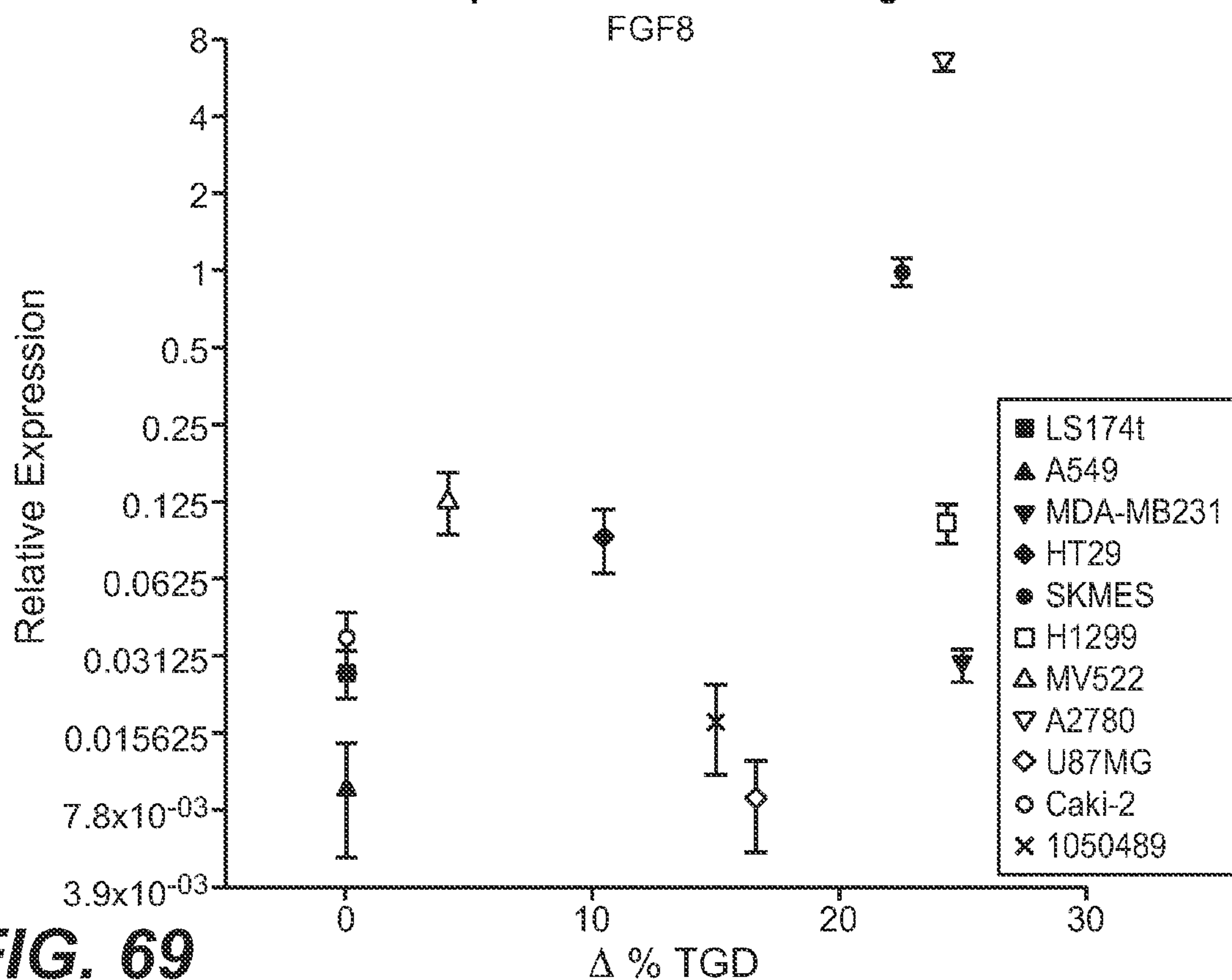
**FIG. 66****FIG. 67**

35 / 58

Alk1 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 68**

FGF8 Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 69**

36 / 58

FIG. 70

**Efficacy of Anti-VEGF-C and
Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

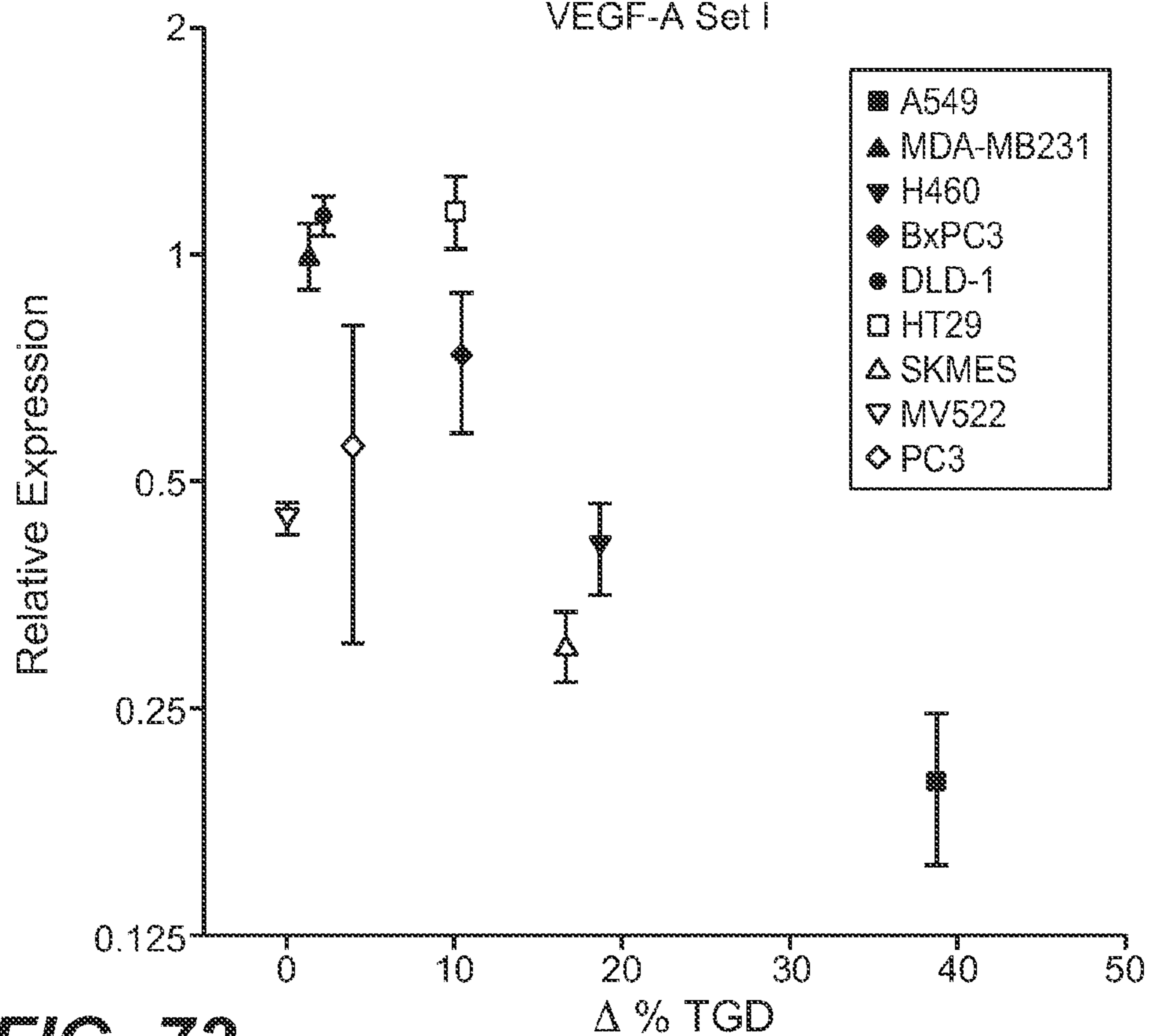
Xenografts Set I	Δ % TGD	Efficacy (Binary)
	Combo/B20	By $p \leq 0.05$
A549	38.86	1
MDA-MB231	1.3	0
H460	18.72	1
BxPC3	10.4	0
DLD-1	2.18	0
HT29	10.05	0
SKMES	16.67	0
MV522	0	0
PC3	3.95	0

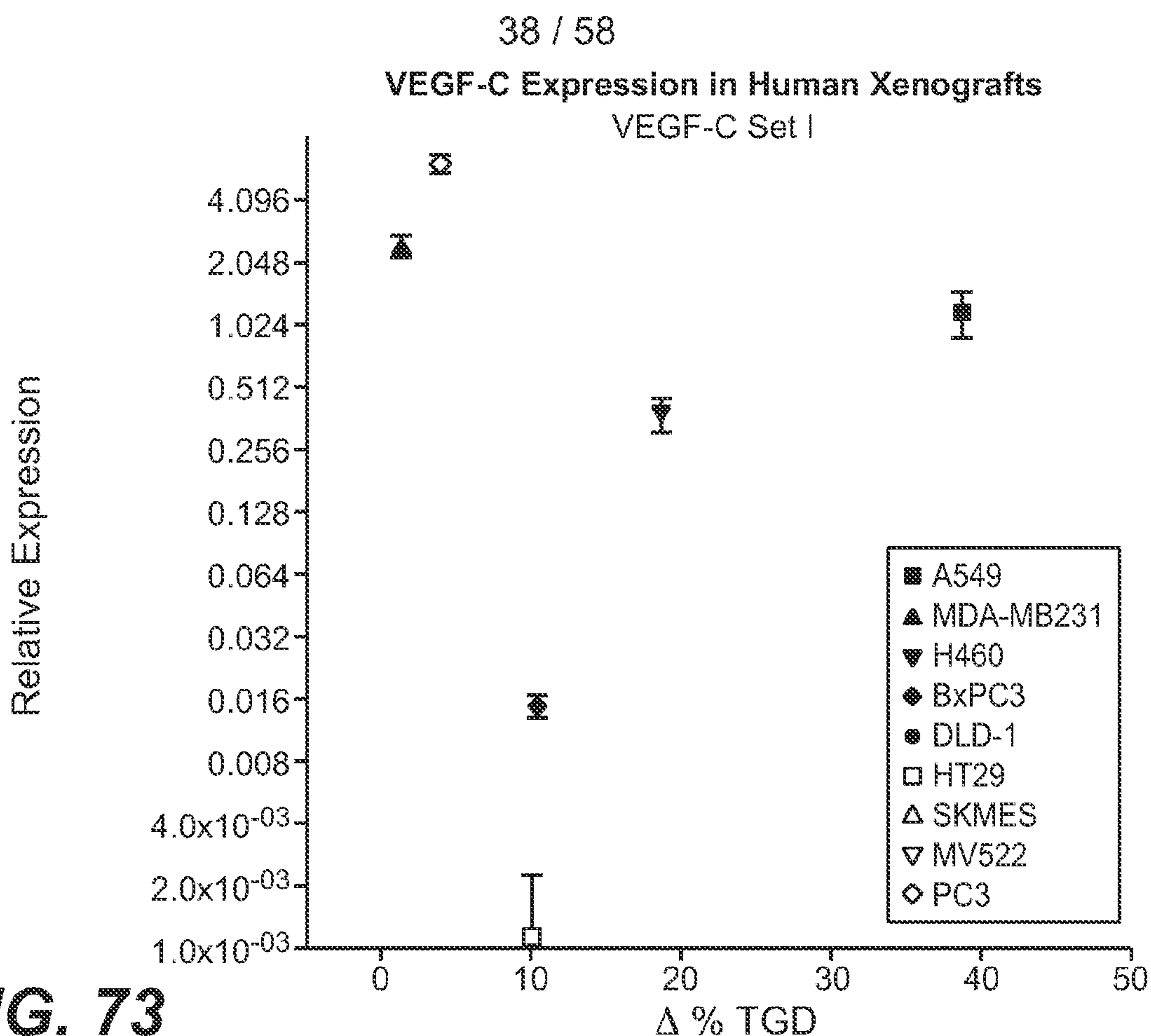
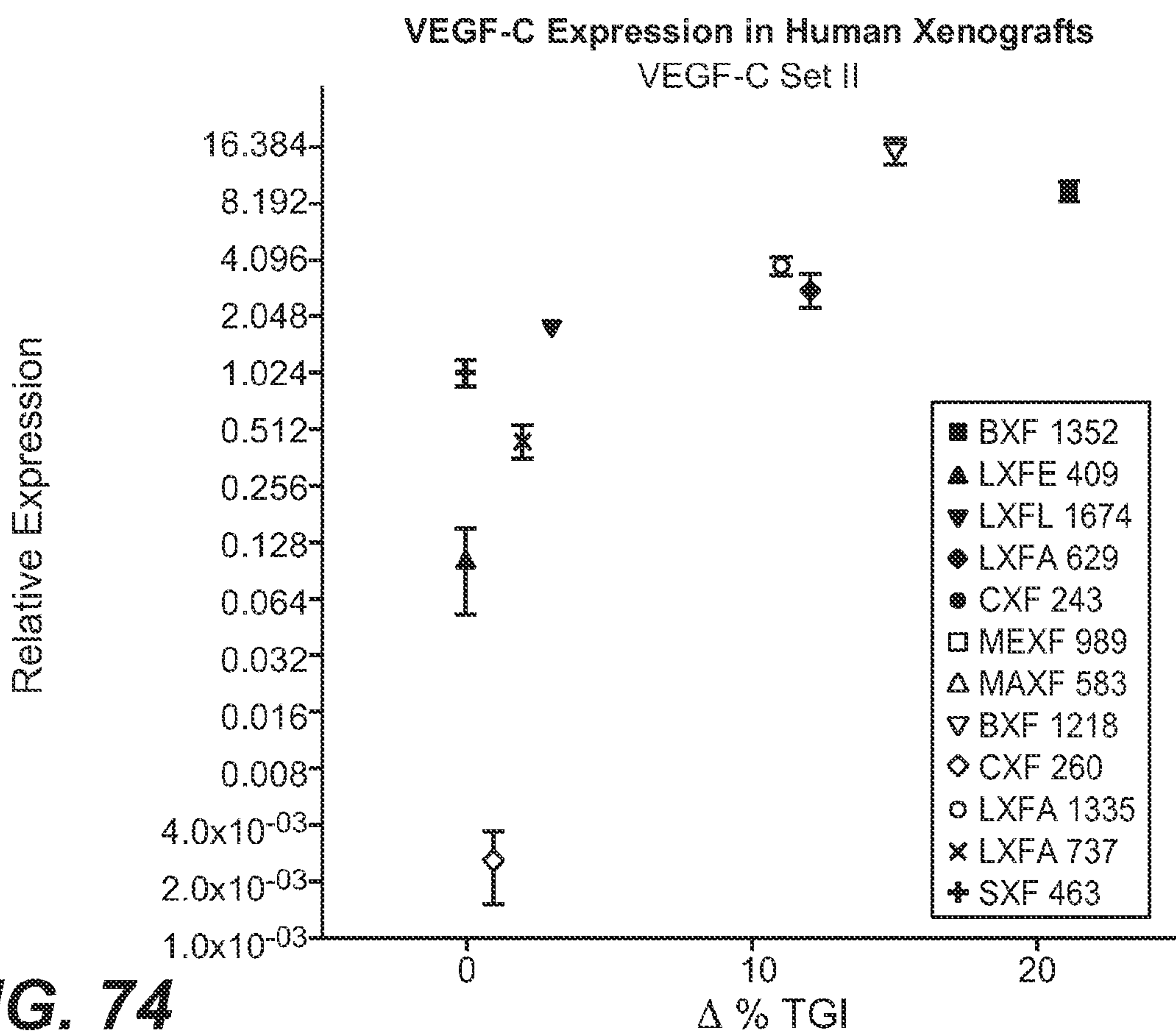
Xenografts Set II	Δ % TGI	Efficacy (Binary)
	Combo/B20	By $p \leq 0.05$
LXFE409	0	0
LXFL1674	3	0
LXFA629	12	1
LXFA737	2	0
LXFA1335	11	0
CXF243	14	1
CXF260	1	0
MAXF583	2	0
MEXF989	0	0
BXF1218	15	1
BXF1352	21	1
SXF463	0	0

37 / 58

VEGF-C Efficacy Modeling

Gene [Tumor]	Xenograft Set I	Xenograft Set II
VEGF-A	-0.51	n.s.
PIGF	-0.65	n.s.
VEGF-C	0.32	0.49 (0.71*)
VEGF-D	0.72	-0.27
VEGFR3	0.72	n.s.
IL8	0.55	0.53
CXCL1/2	0.55/0.62	0.65/0.74
Hhex	-0.61	-0.54
Col4a1/2	-0.58	-0.49
Alk1	-0.54	-0.51
ESM	-0.58	-0.52
Mincle	n.s.	0.62

FIG. 71VEGF-A Expression in Human Xenografts
VEGF-A Set I**FIG. 72**

**FIG. 73****FIG. 74**

39 / 58

VEGF-D Expression in Human Xenografts

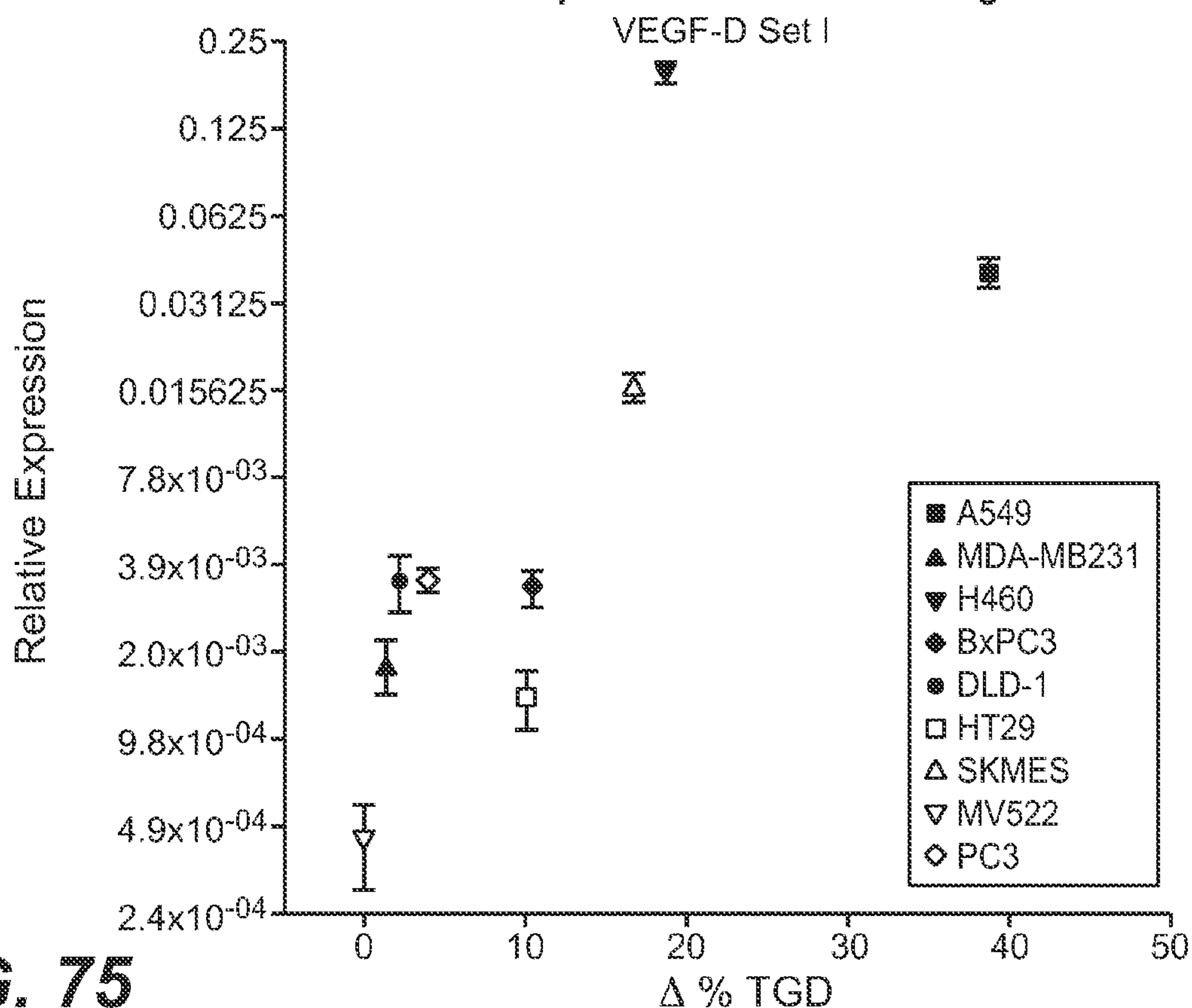


FIG. 75

VEGFR3 Expression in Human Xenografts

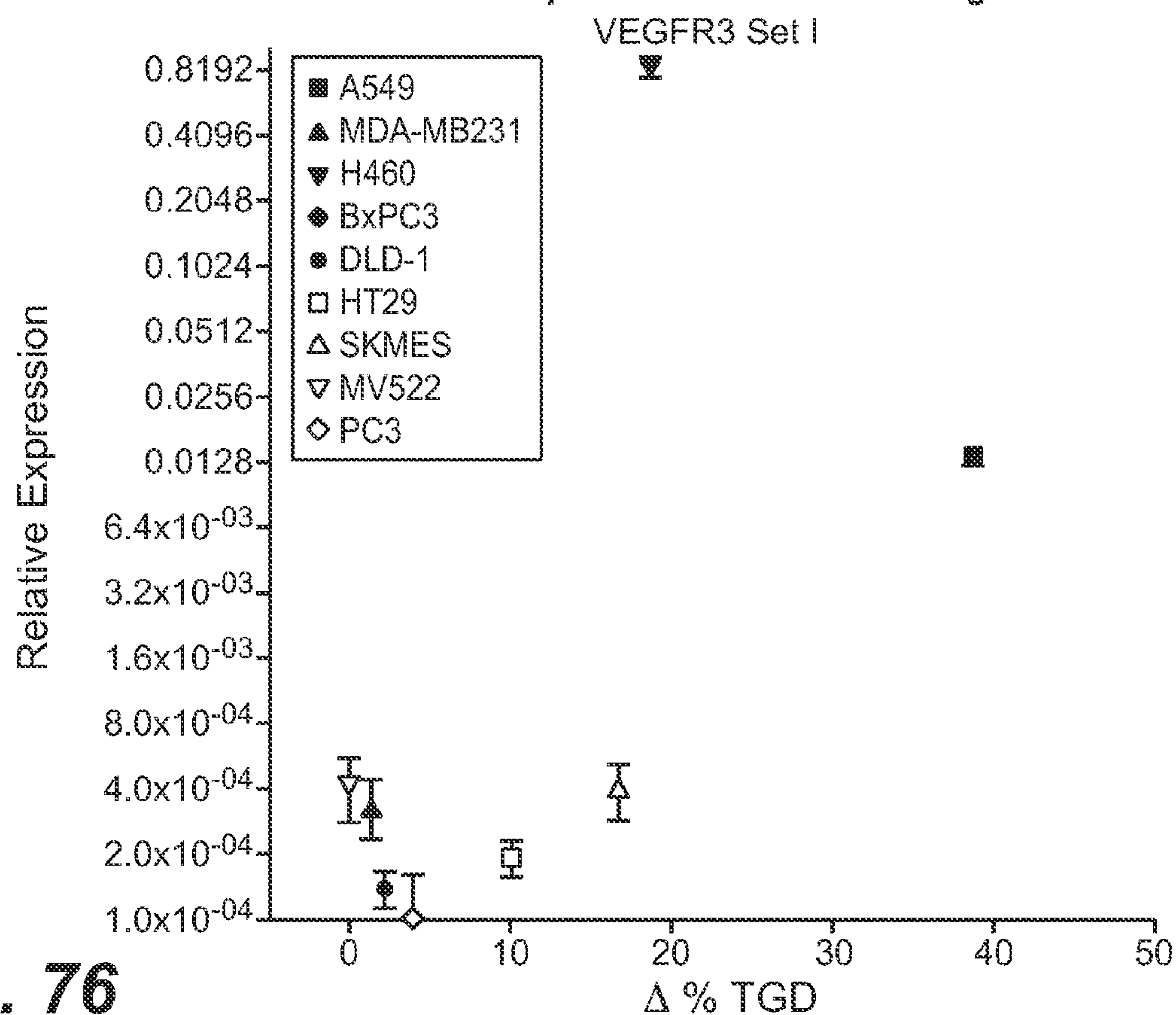
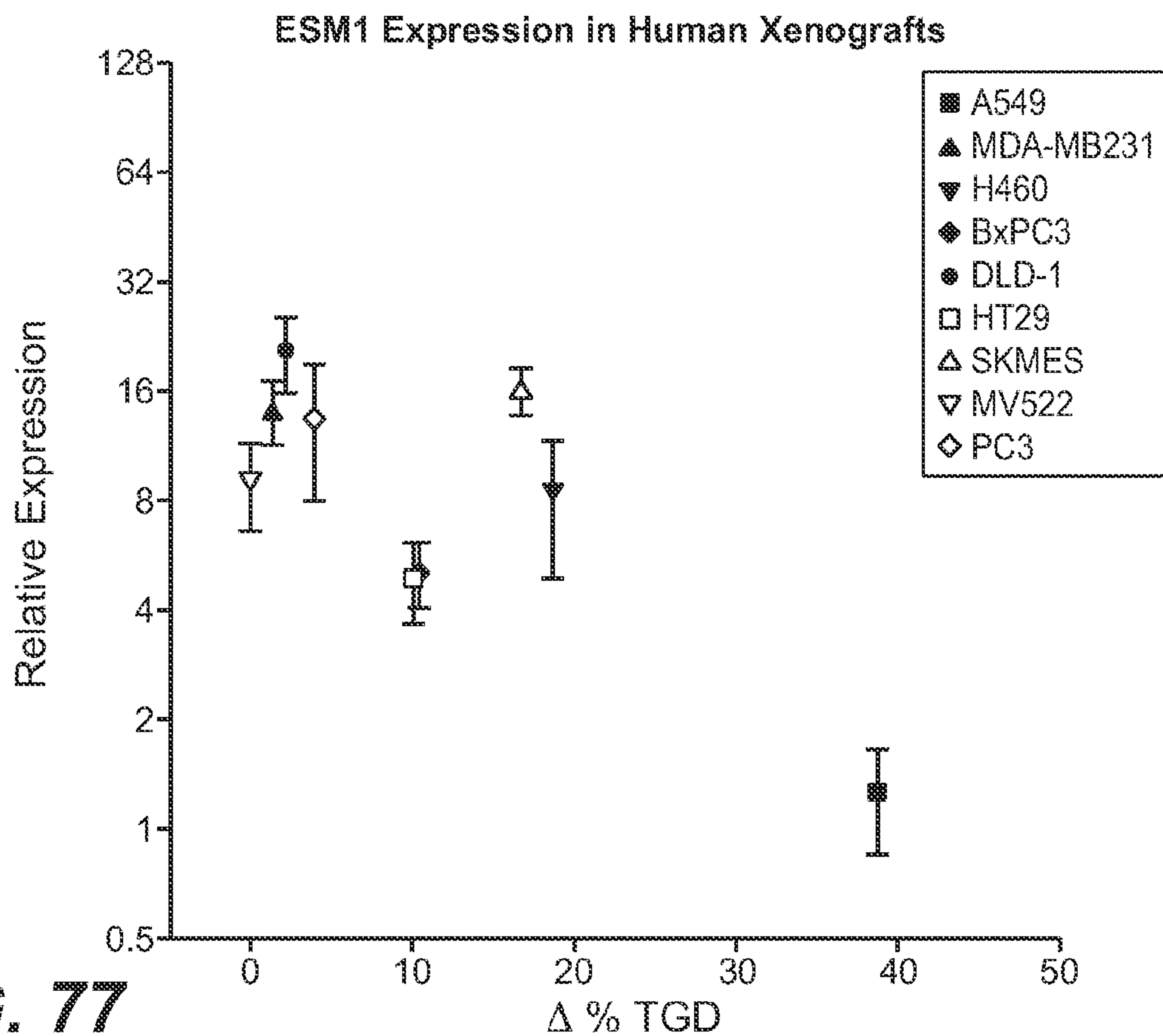
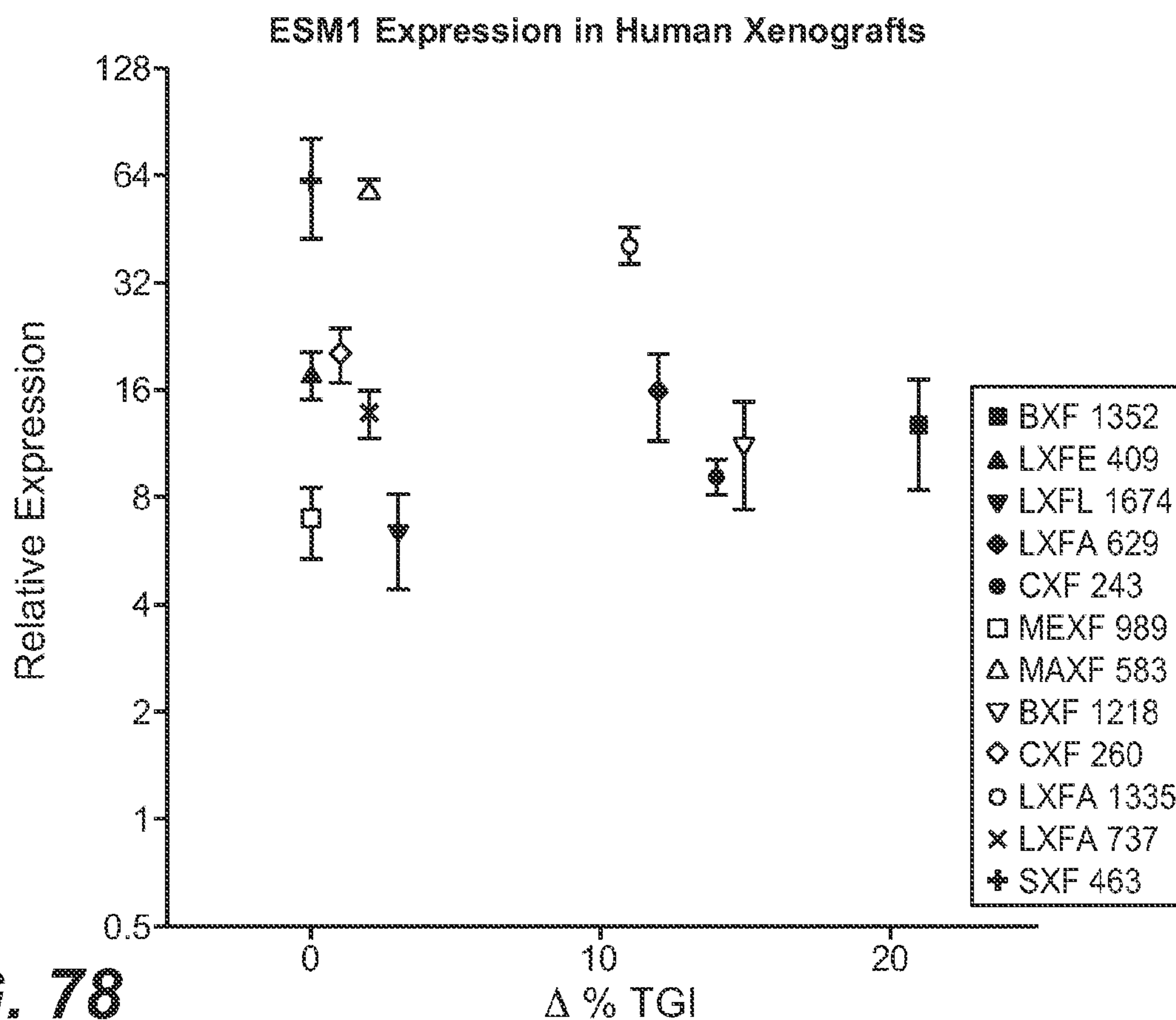
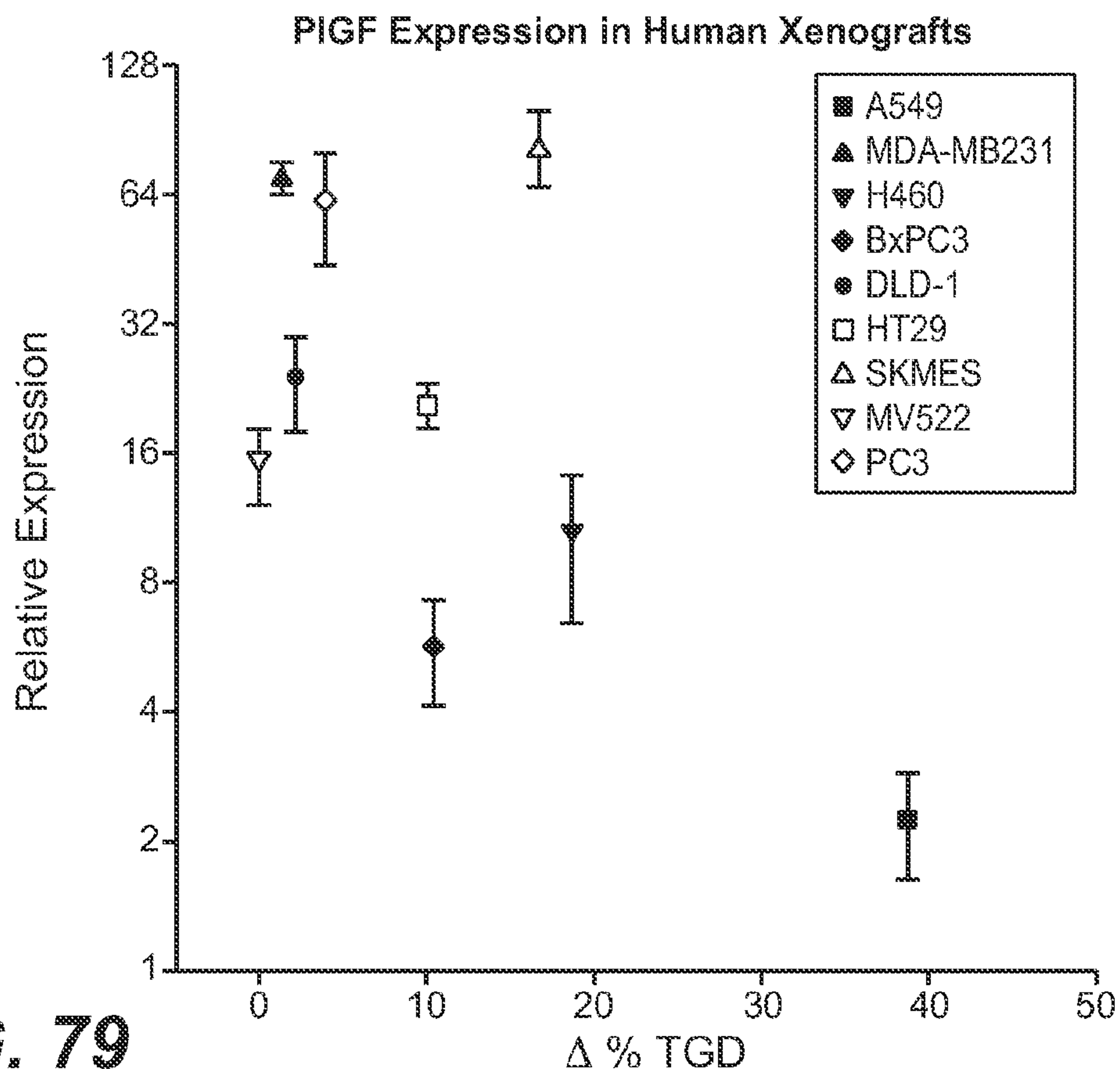
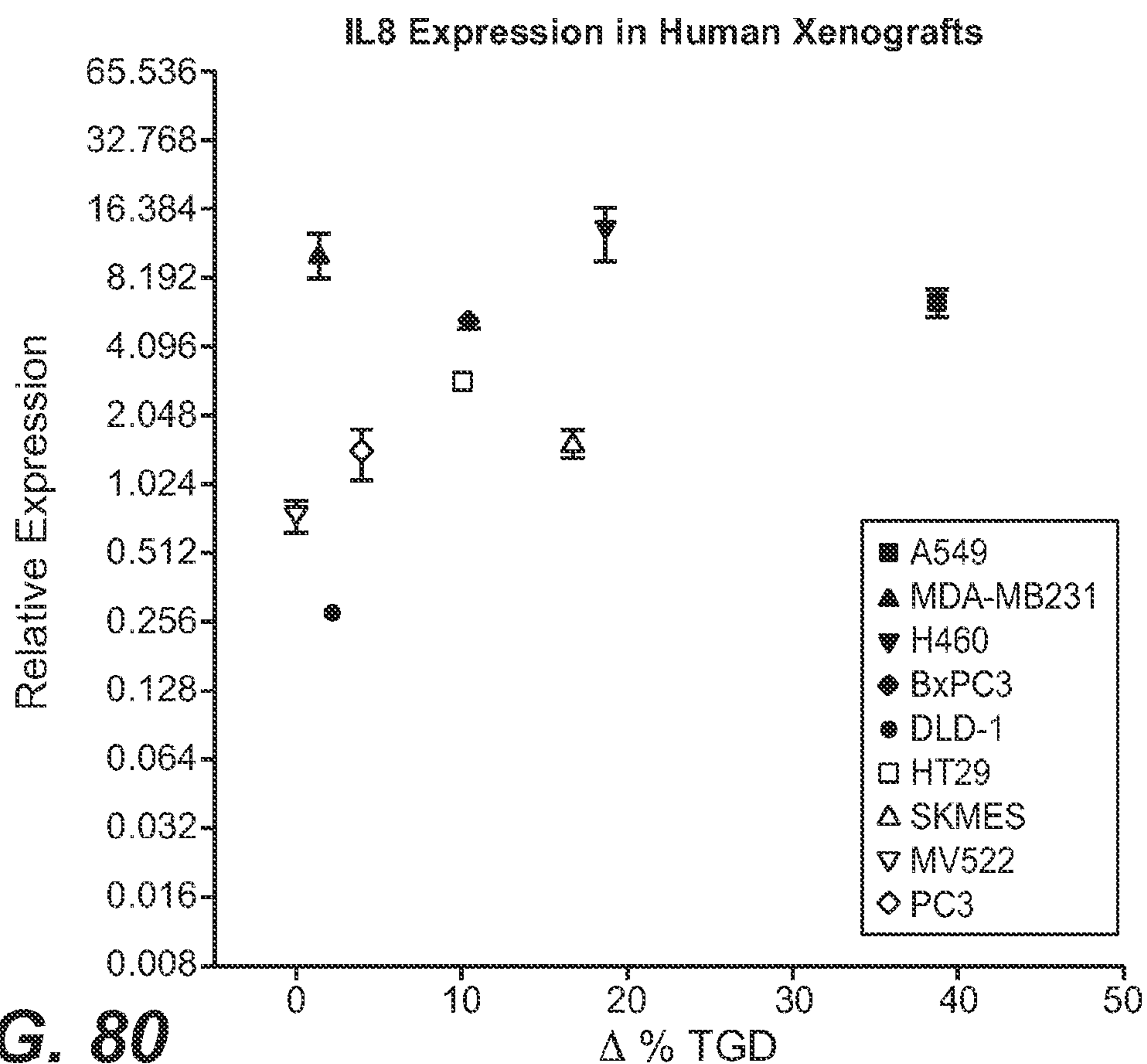


FIG. 76

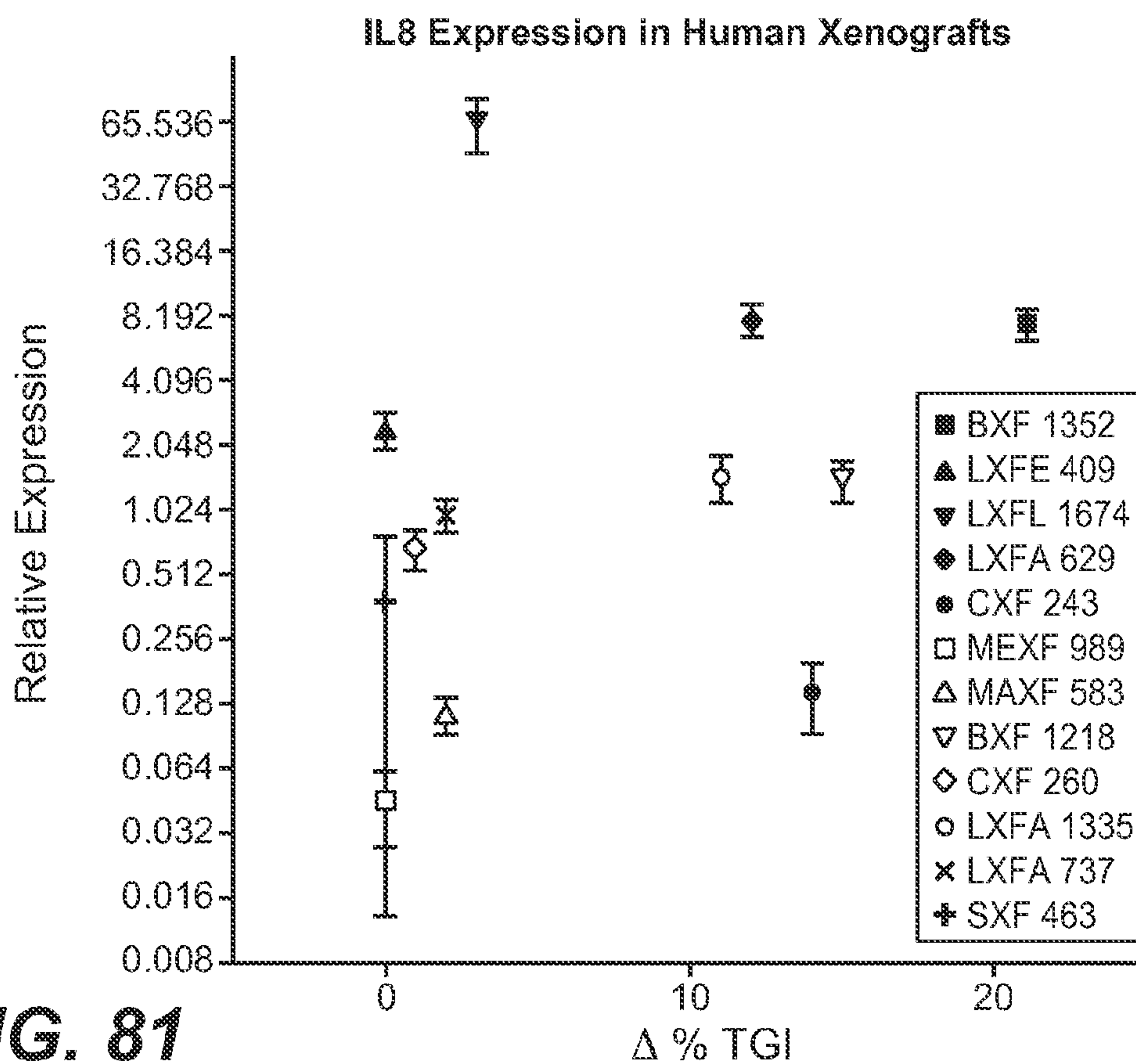
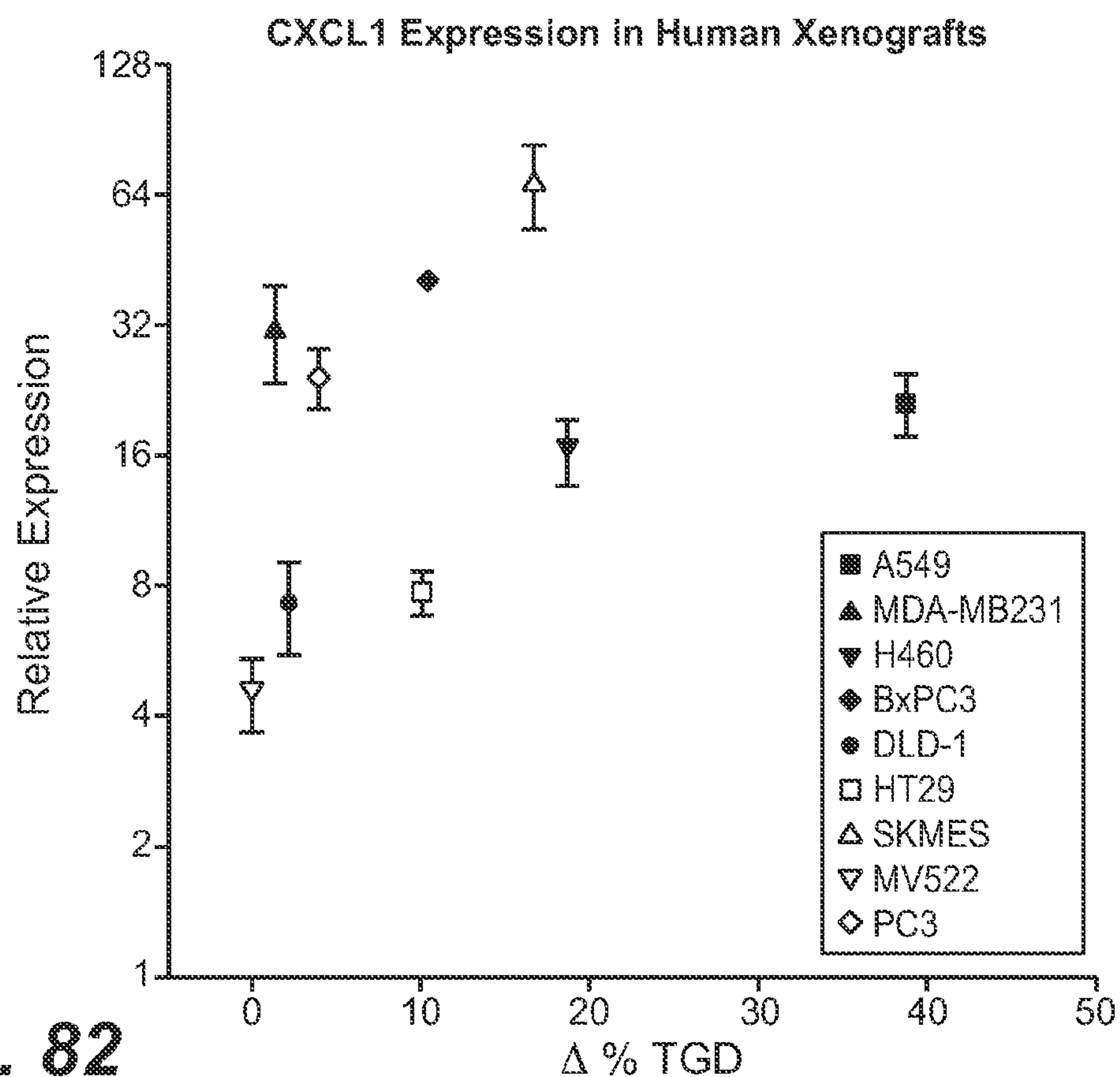
40 / 58

**FIG. 77****FIG. 78**

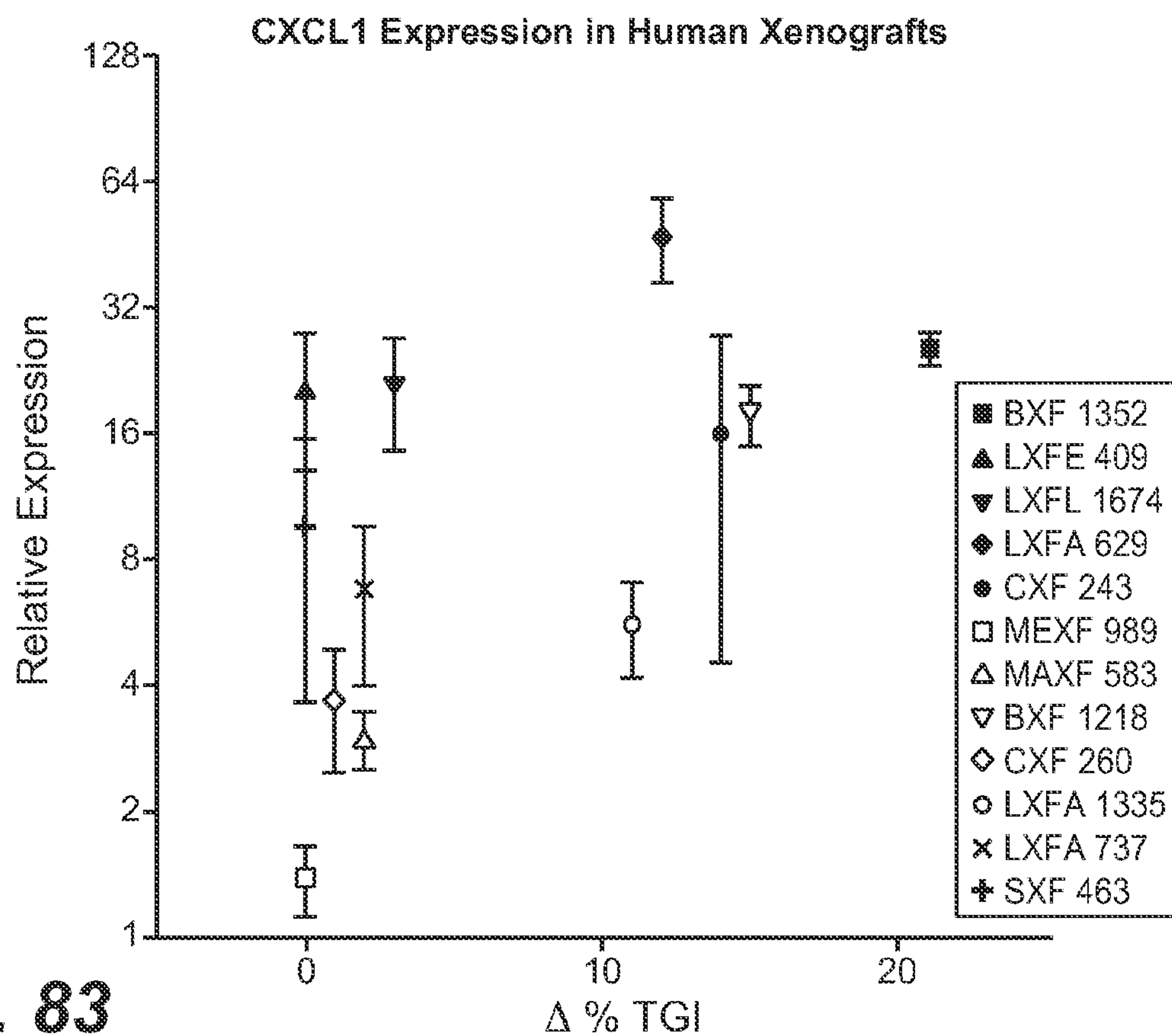
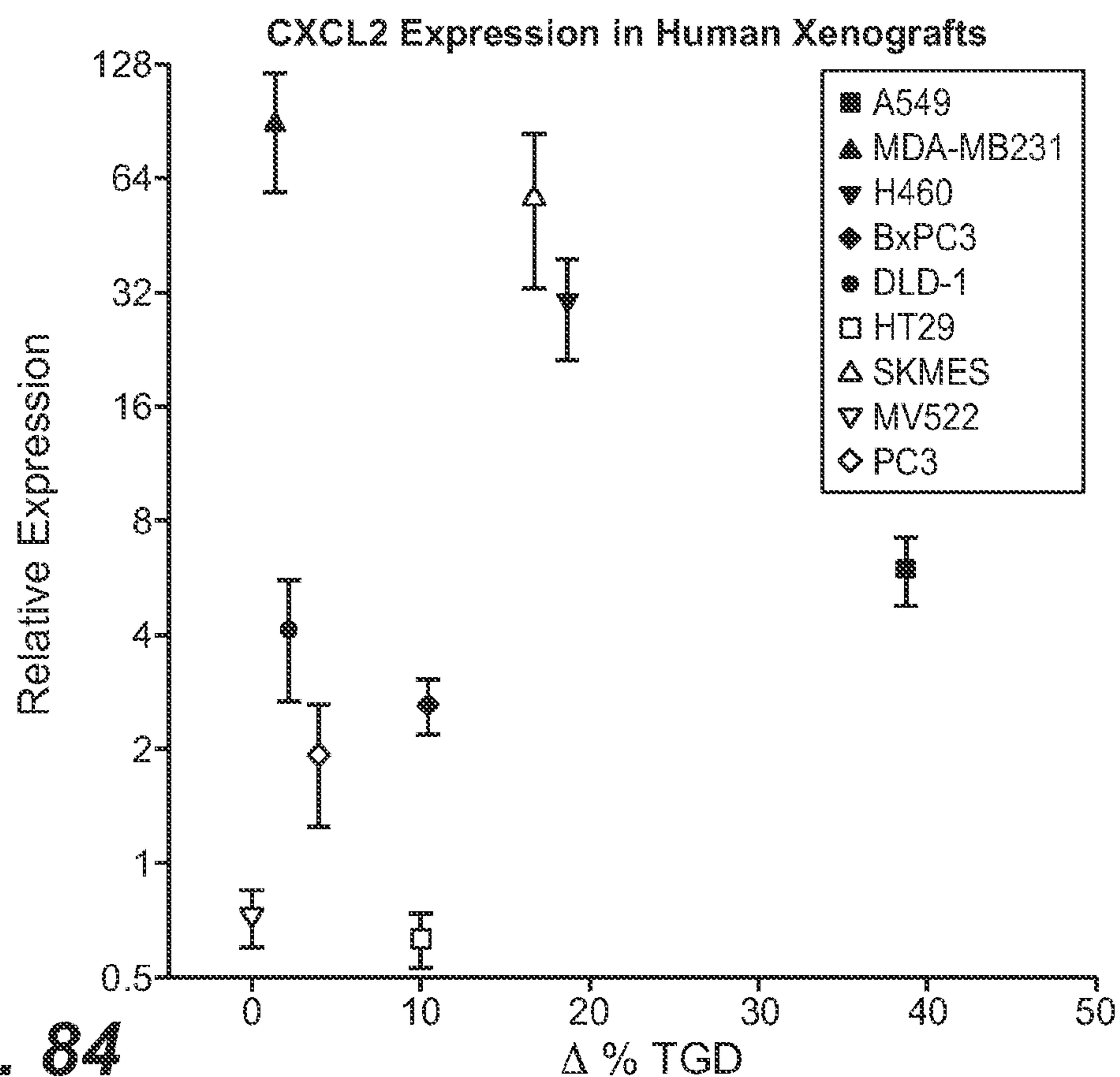
41 / 58

**FIG. 79****FIG. 80**

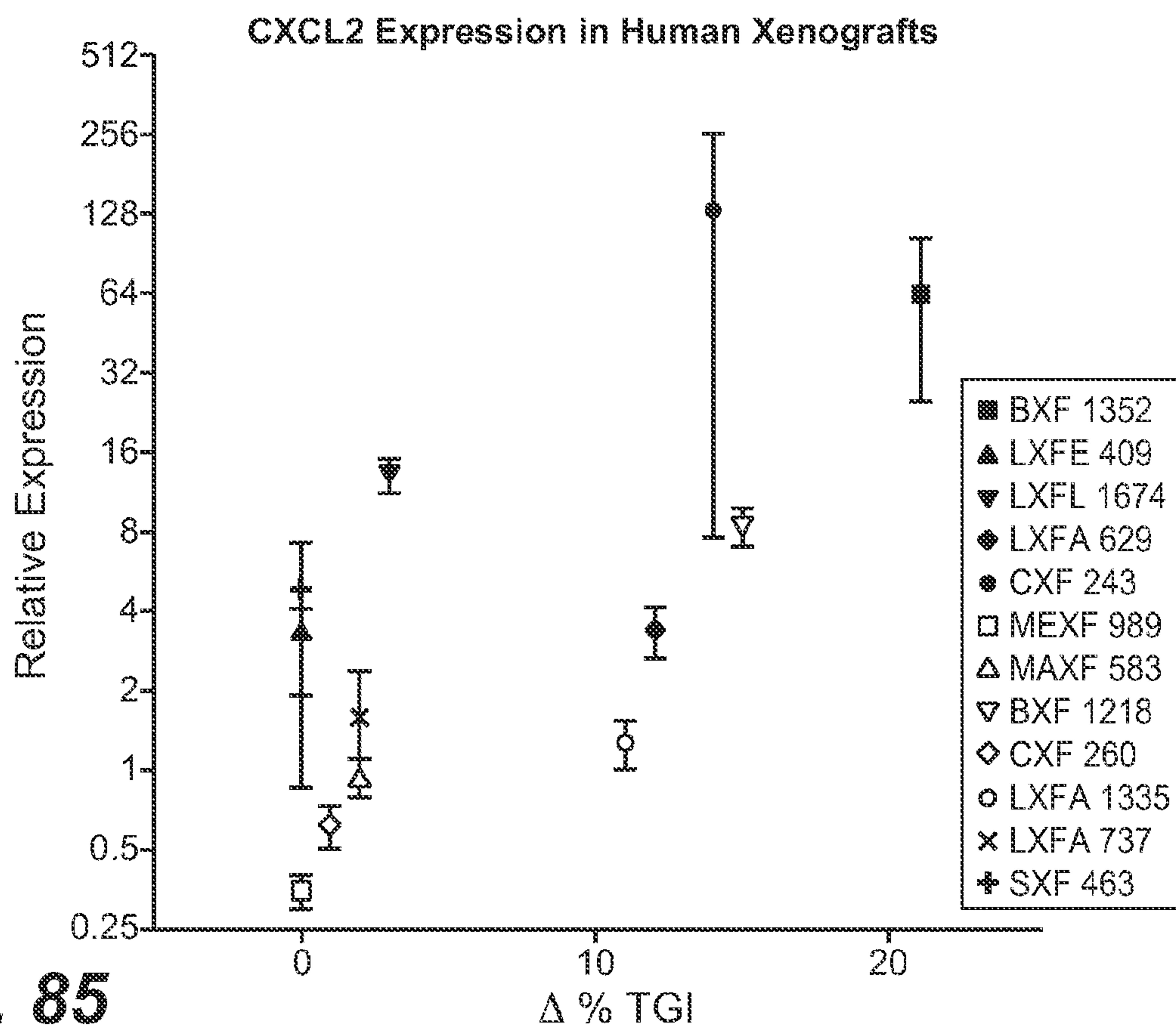
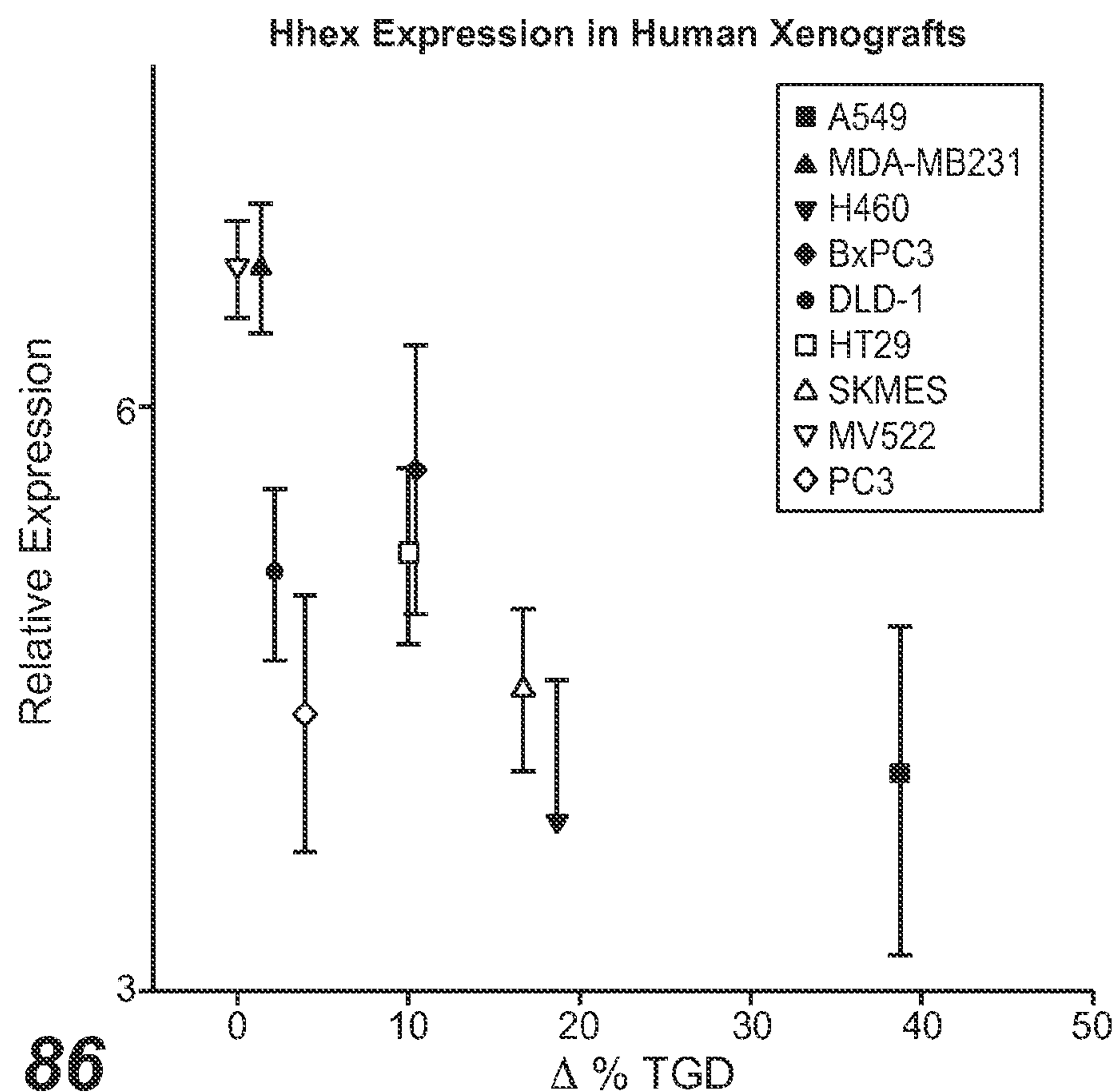
42 / 58

**FIG. 81****FIG. 82**

43 / 58

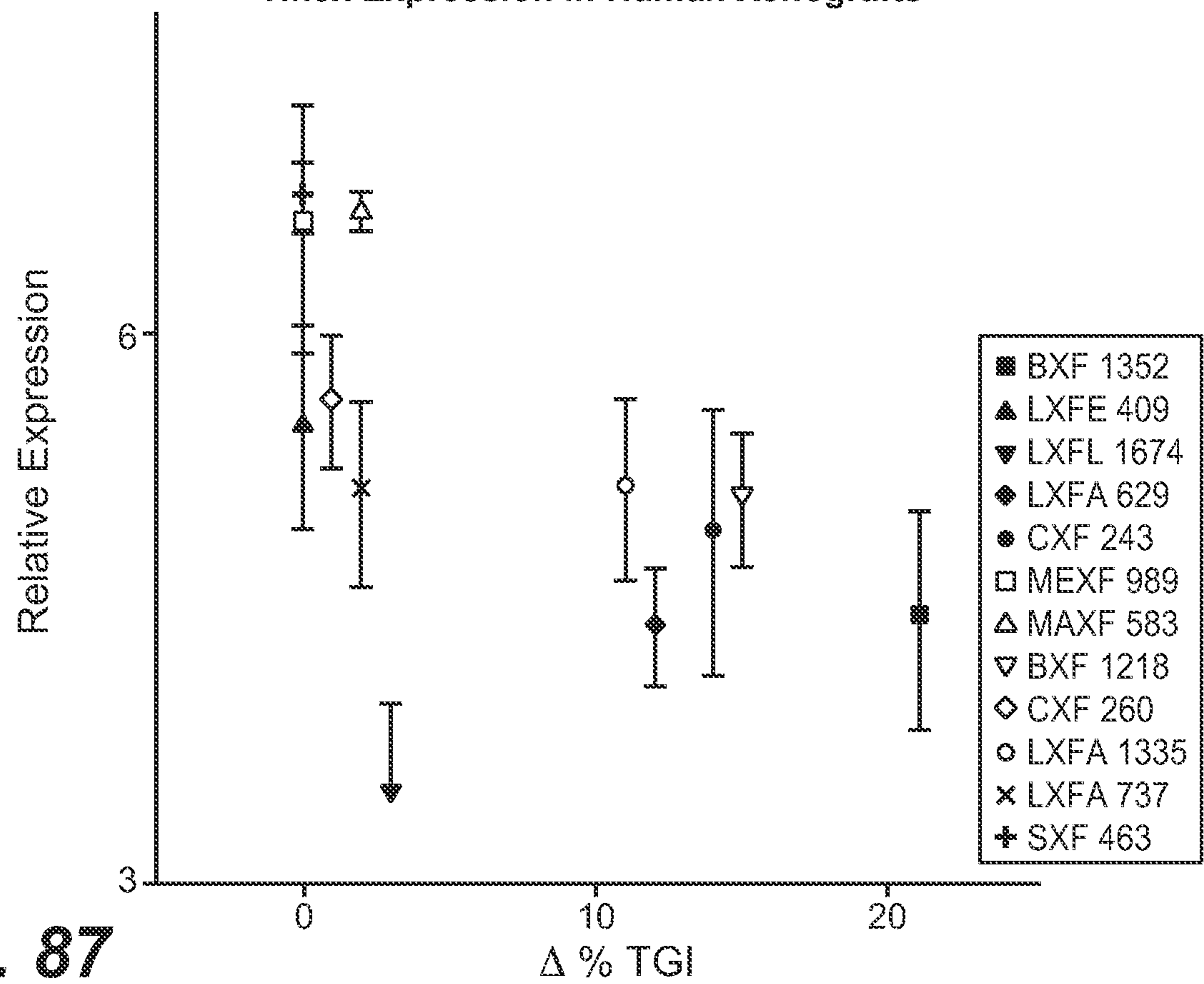
**FIG. 83****FIG. 84**

44 / 58

**FIG. 85****FIG. 86**

45 / 58

Hhex Expression in Human Xenografts

**FIG. 87**

46 / 58

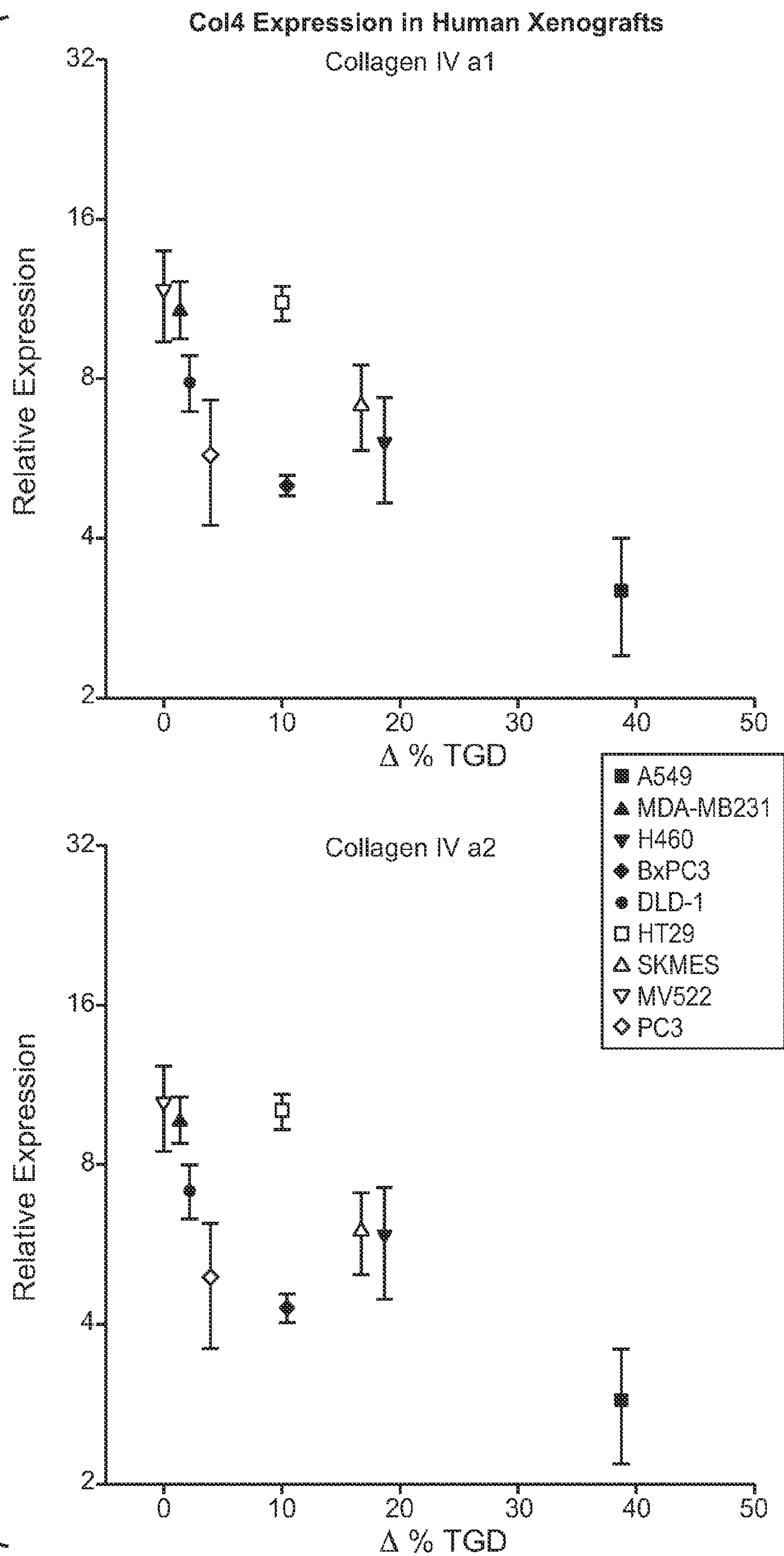
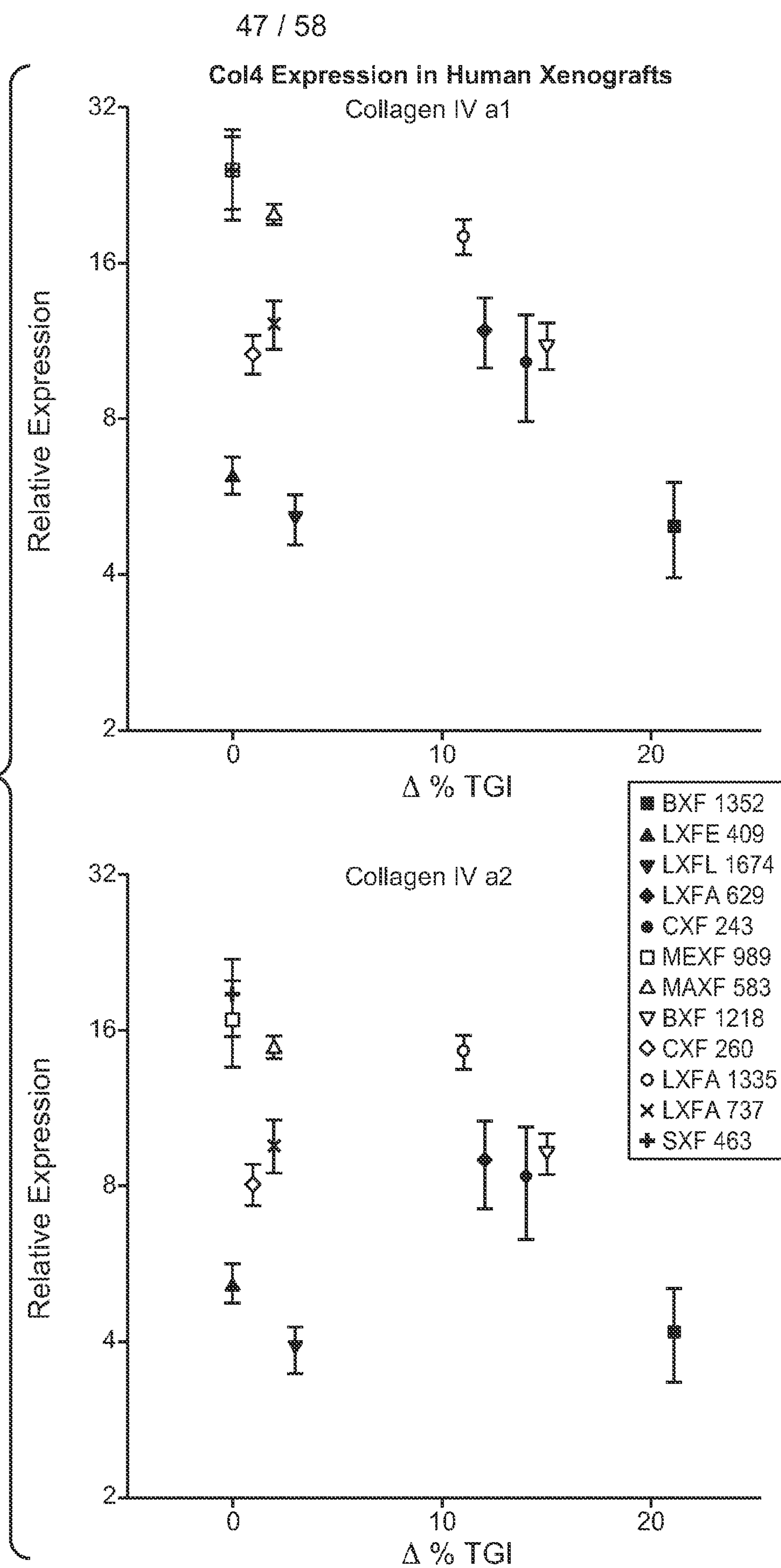
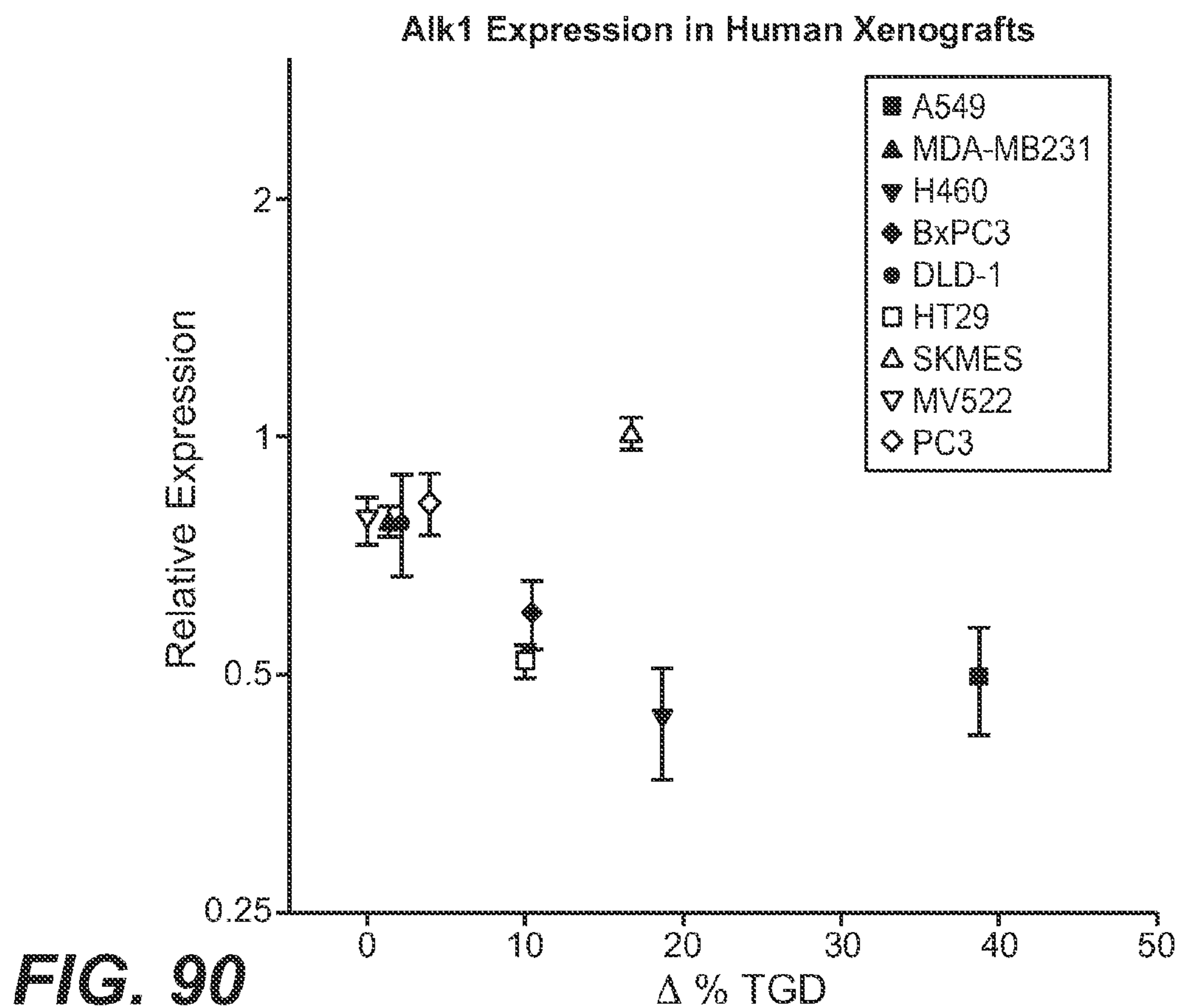
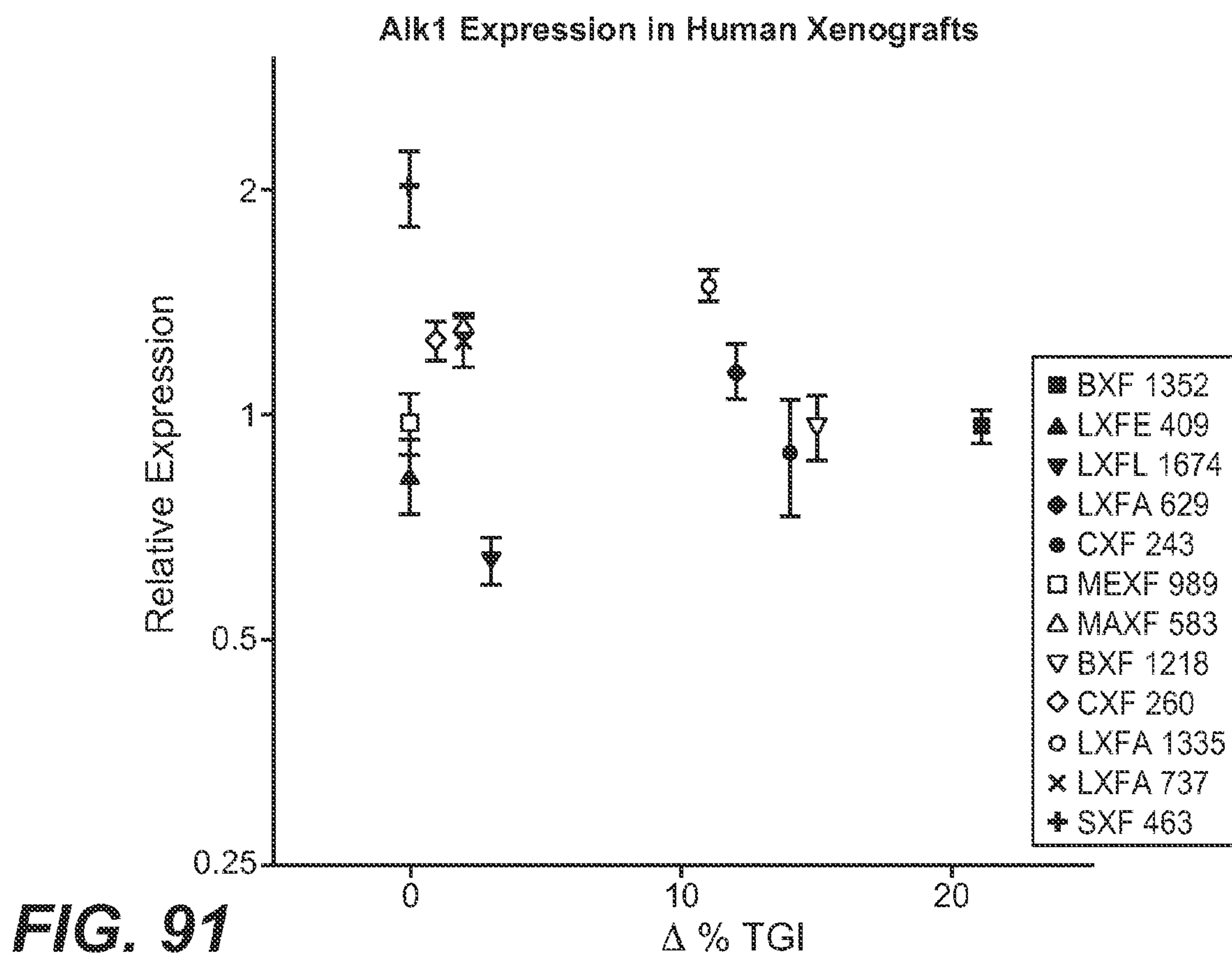
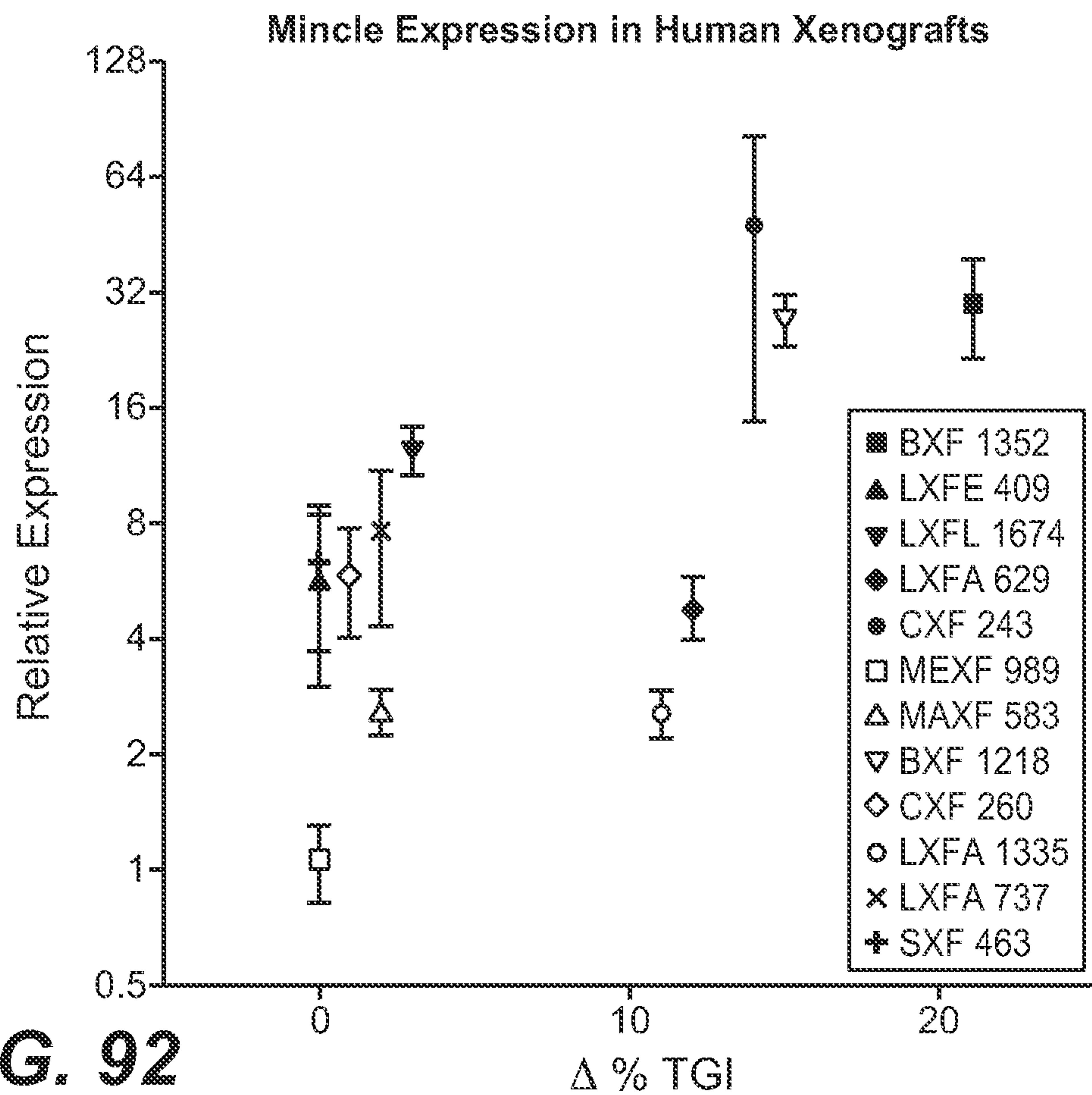
FIG. 88

FIG. 89

48 / 58

**FIG. 90****FIG. 91**

49 / 58

**FIG. 92**

**Efficacy of Anti-EGFL7 and
Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment**

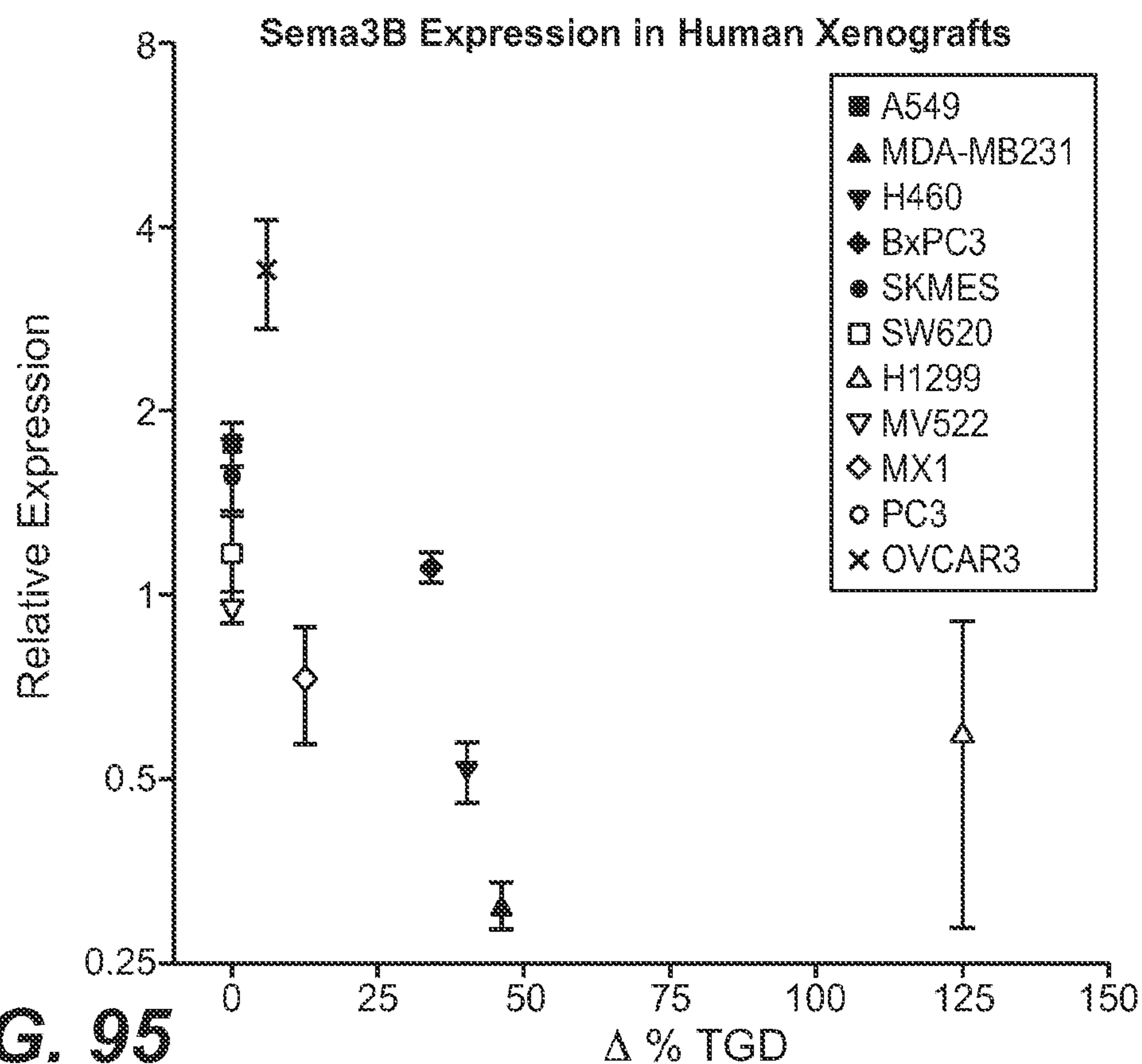
	Δ % TGD	Efficacy (Binary)
	Combo/B20	By p≤ 0.05
A549	0	0
MDA-MB231	46.1	1
H460	40.25	1
BxPC3	34.22	0
SKMES	0	0
SW620	0	0
H1299	124.6	1
MV522	0	0
PC3	6	0
Mx1	12.56	0
OVCAR3	0	0

FIG. 93

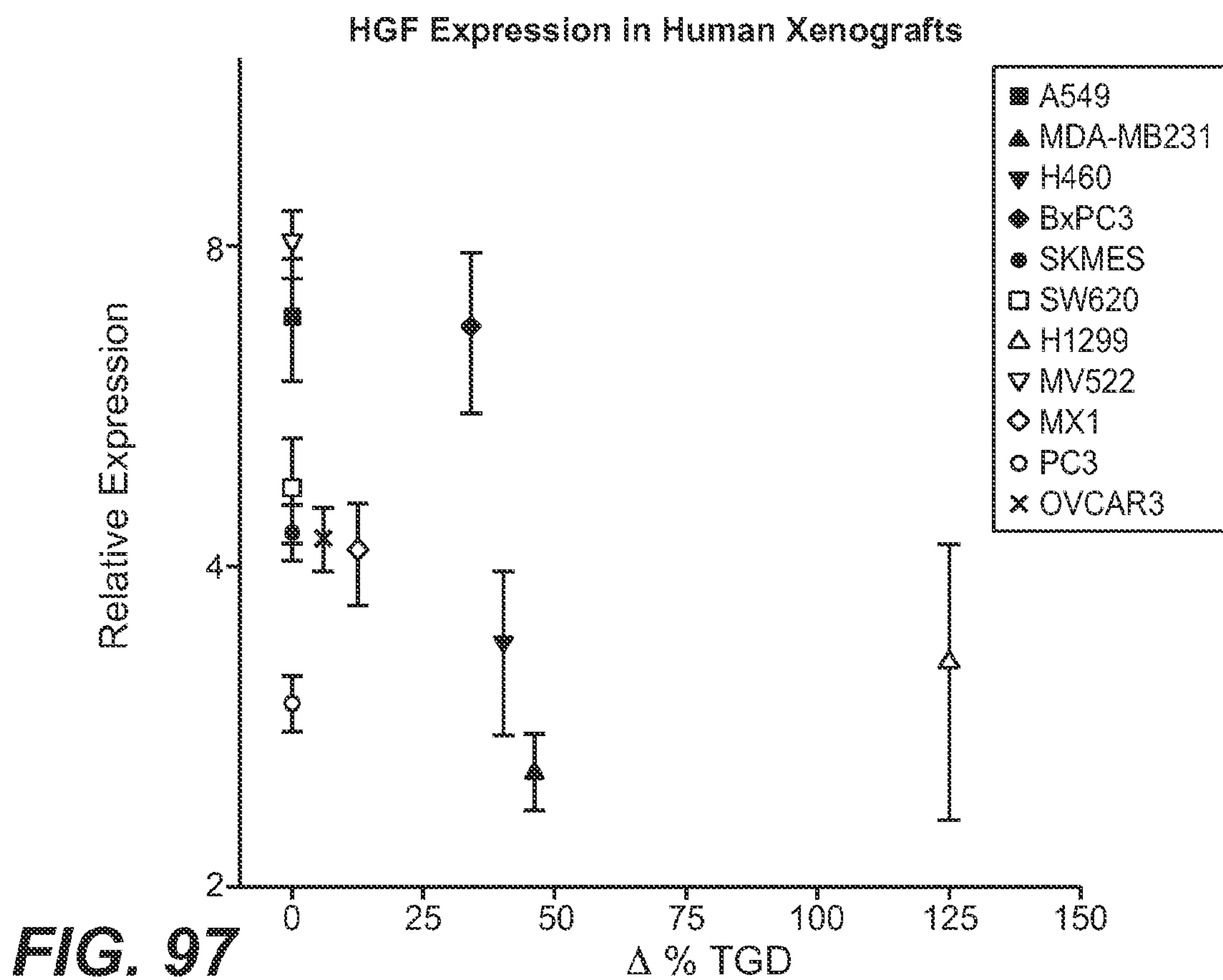
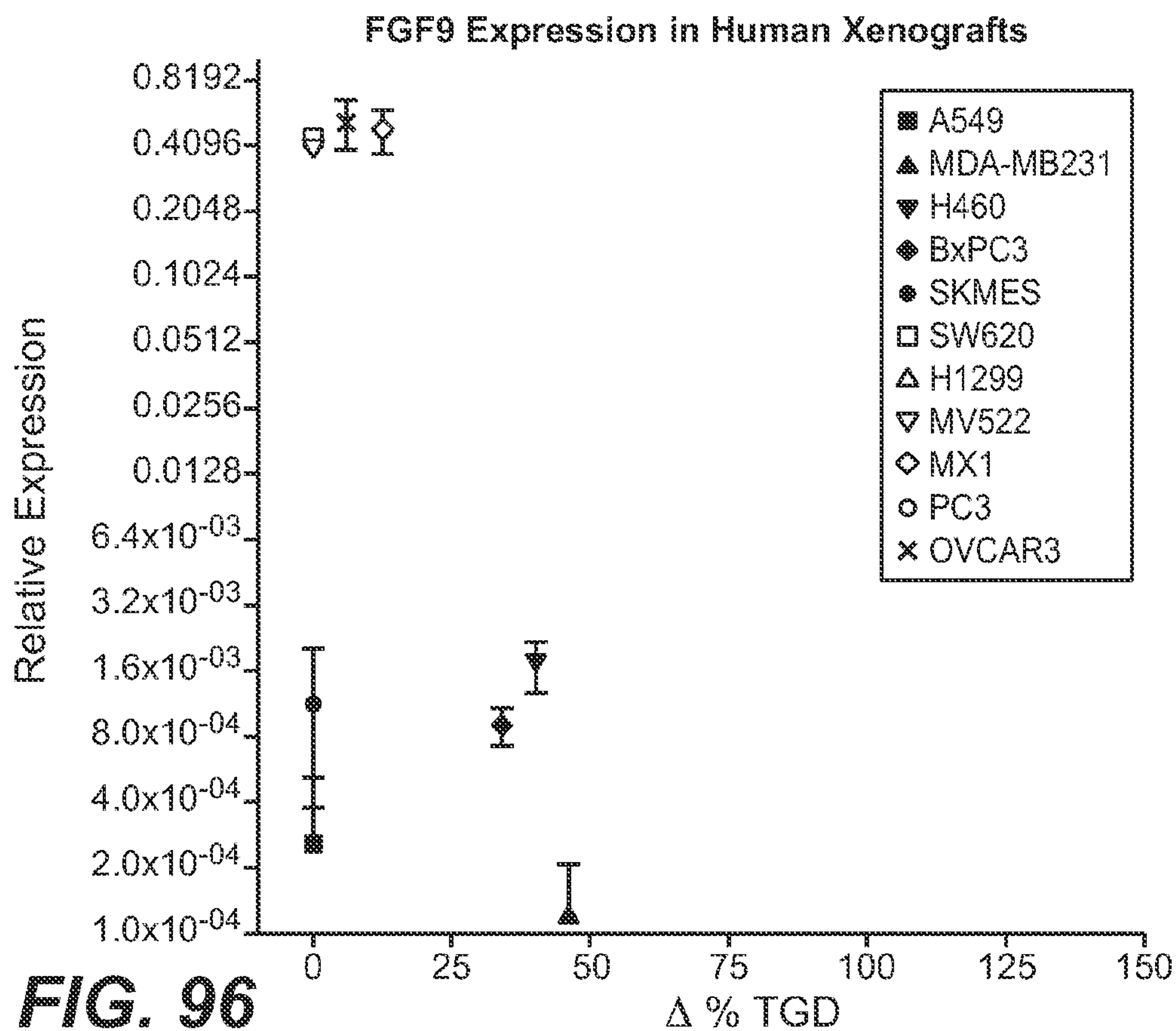
50 / 58

EGFL7 Efficacy Modeling

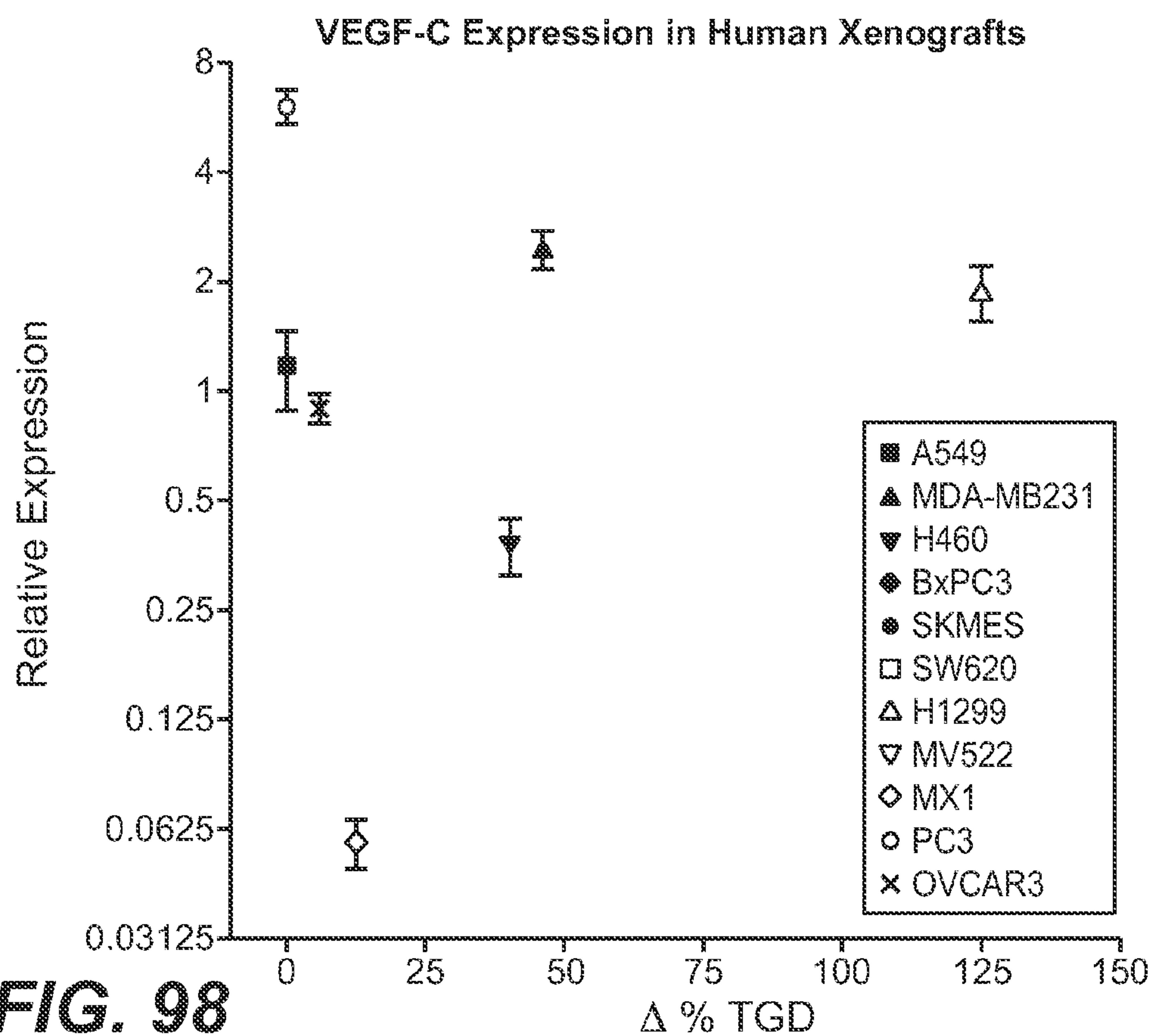
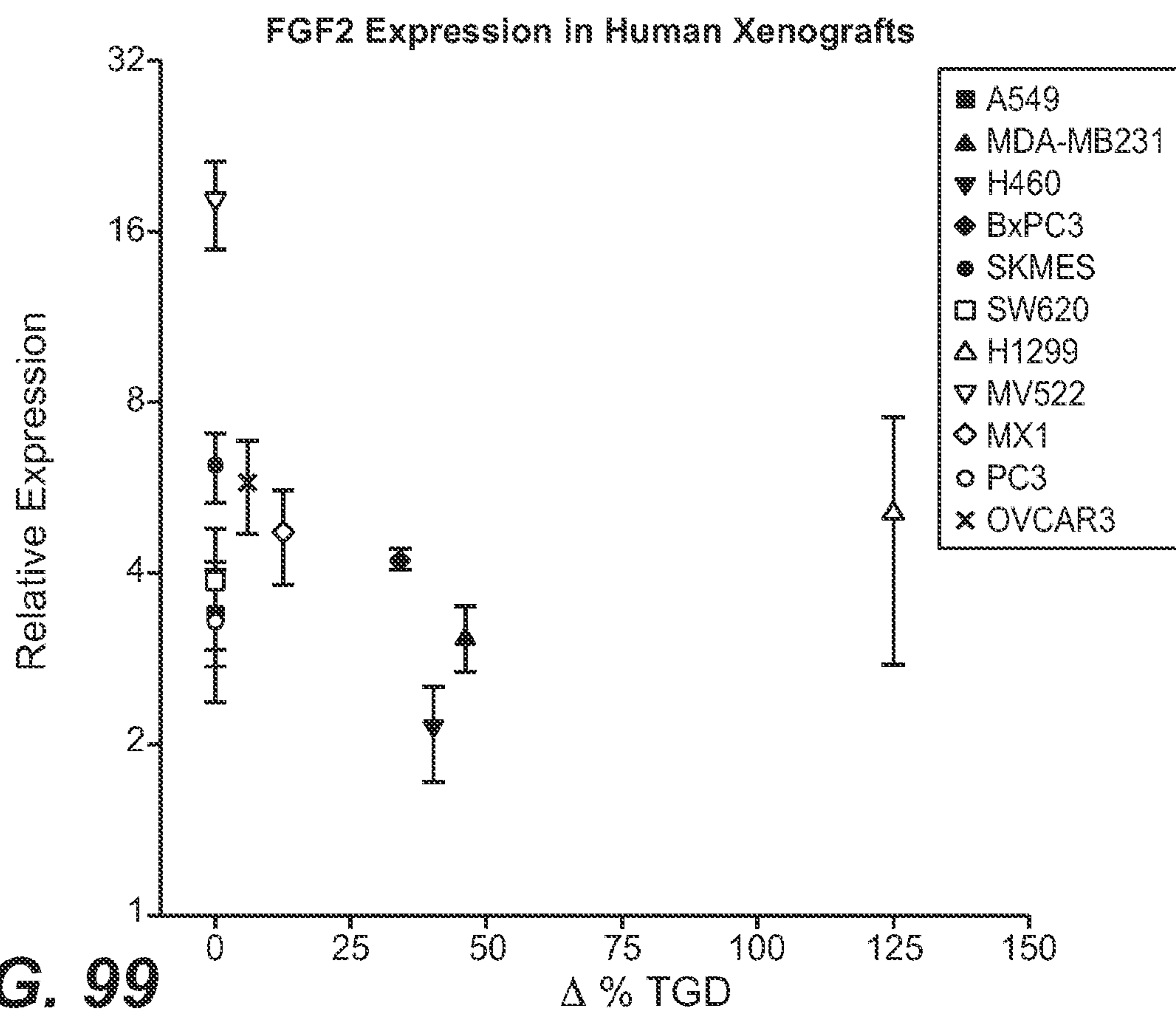
	stat.rho	p.value
model		
Fras1	-0.63	< 0.0001
cMet	-0.56	< 0.0001
Sema3B	-0.65	< 0.0001
FGF9	-0.41	0.0021
FN1	-0.50	< 0.0001
HGF	-0.511	< 0.0001
MFAP5	-0.48	0.0002
EFEMP2	-0.46	0.0004
VEGF-C	0.43	0.0011
CXCL2	0.66	< 0.0001
FBLN2	-0.53	< 0.0001
FGF2	-0.42	0.0016
PDGF-C	0.66	< 0.0001
Bv8	0.47	0.0003
TNFa	0.46	0.0004
Mincle	0.48	0.0002

FIG. 94**FIG. 95**

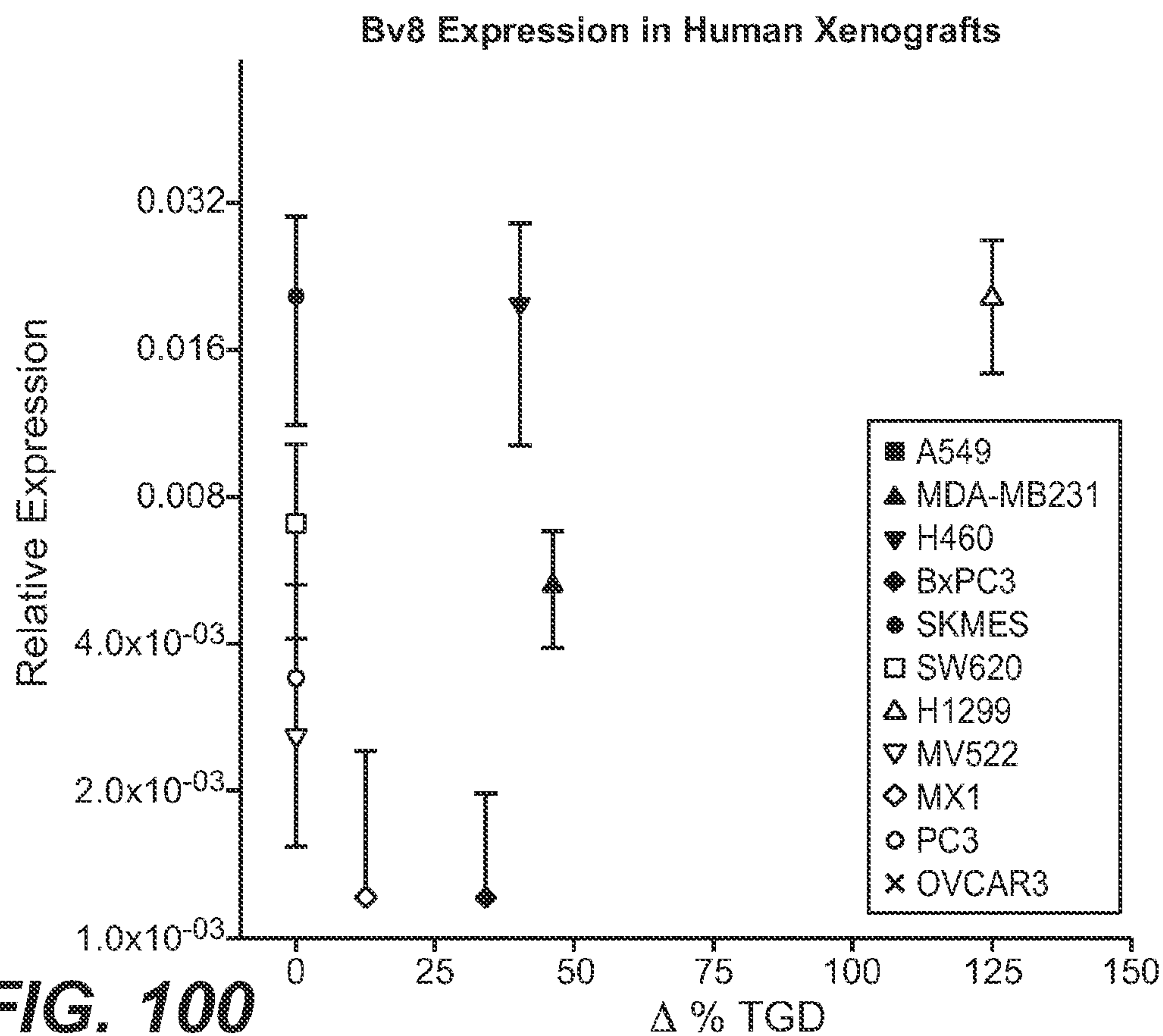
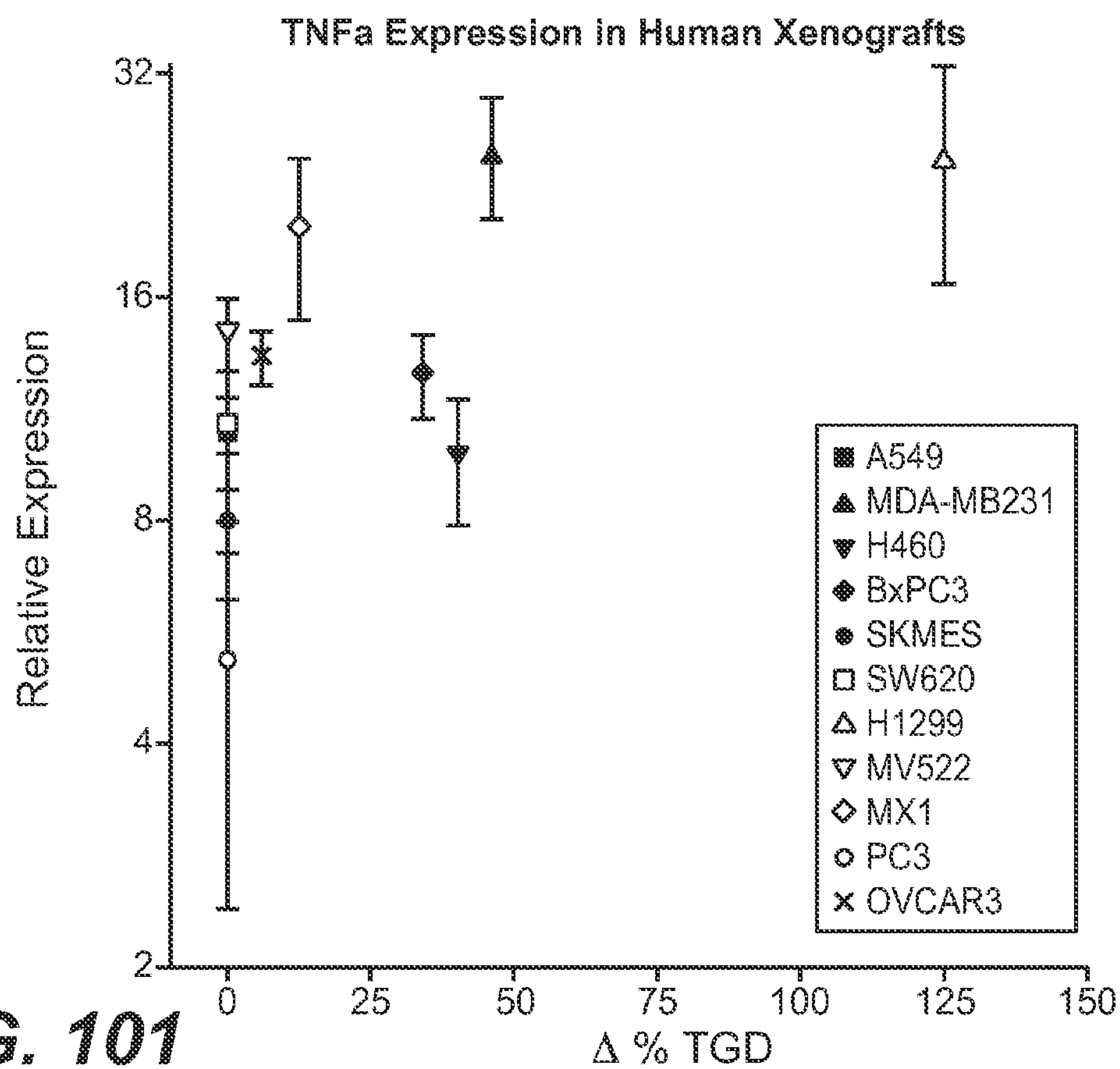
51 / 58



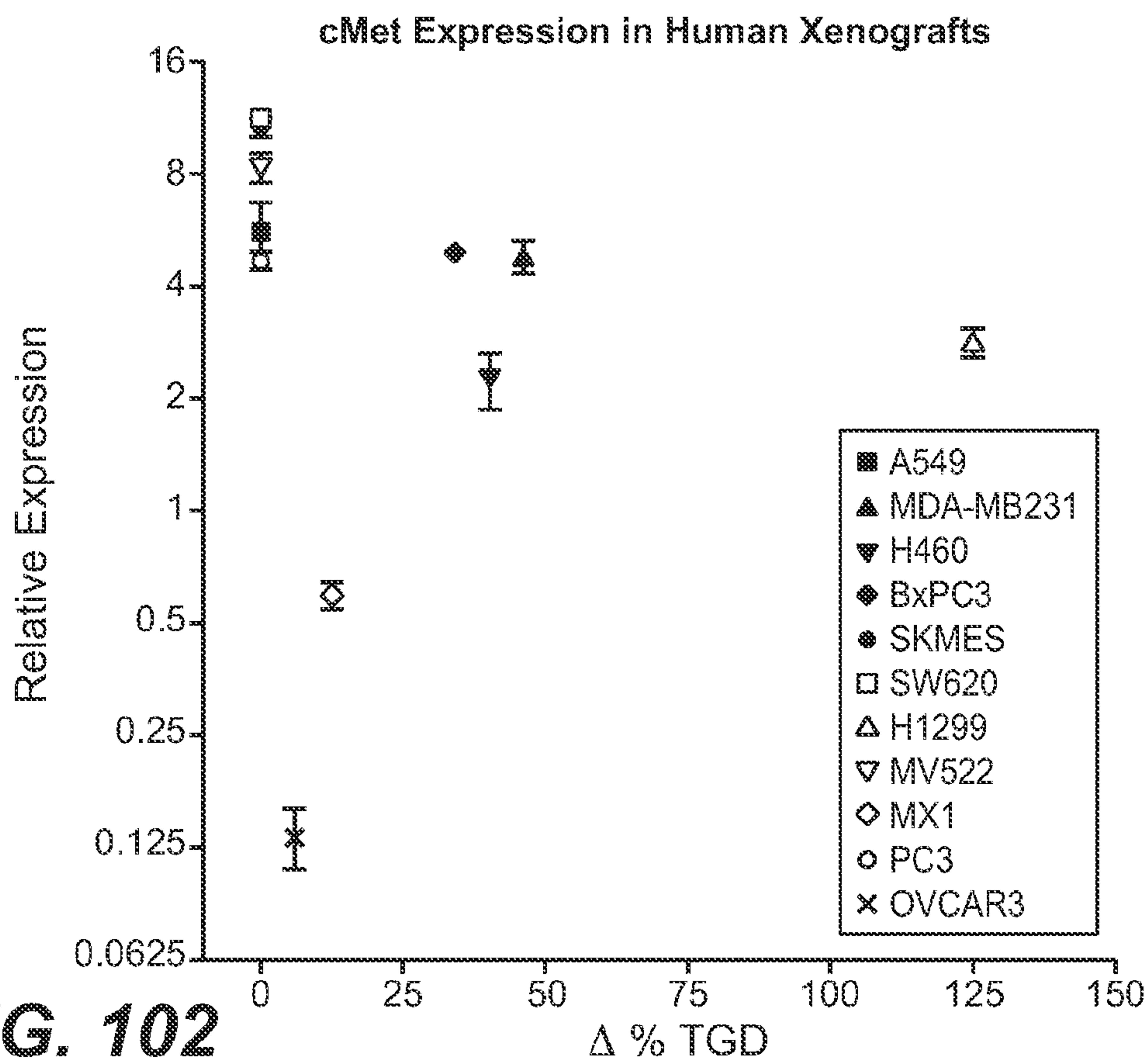
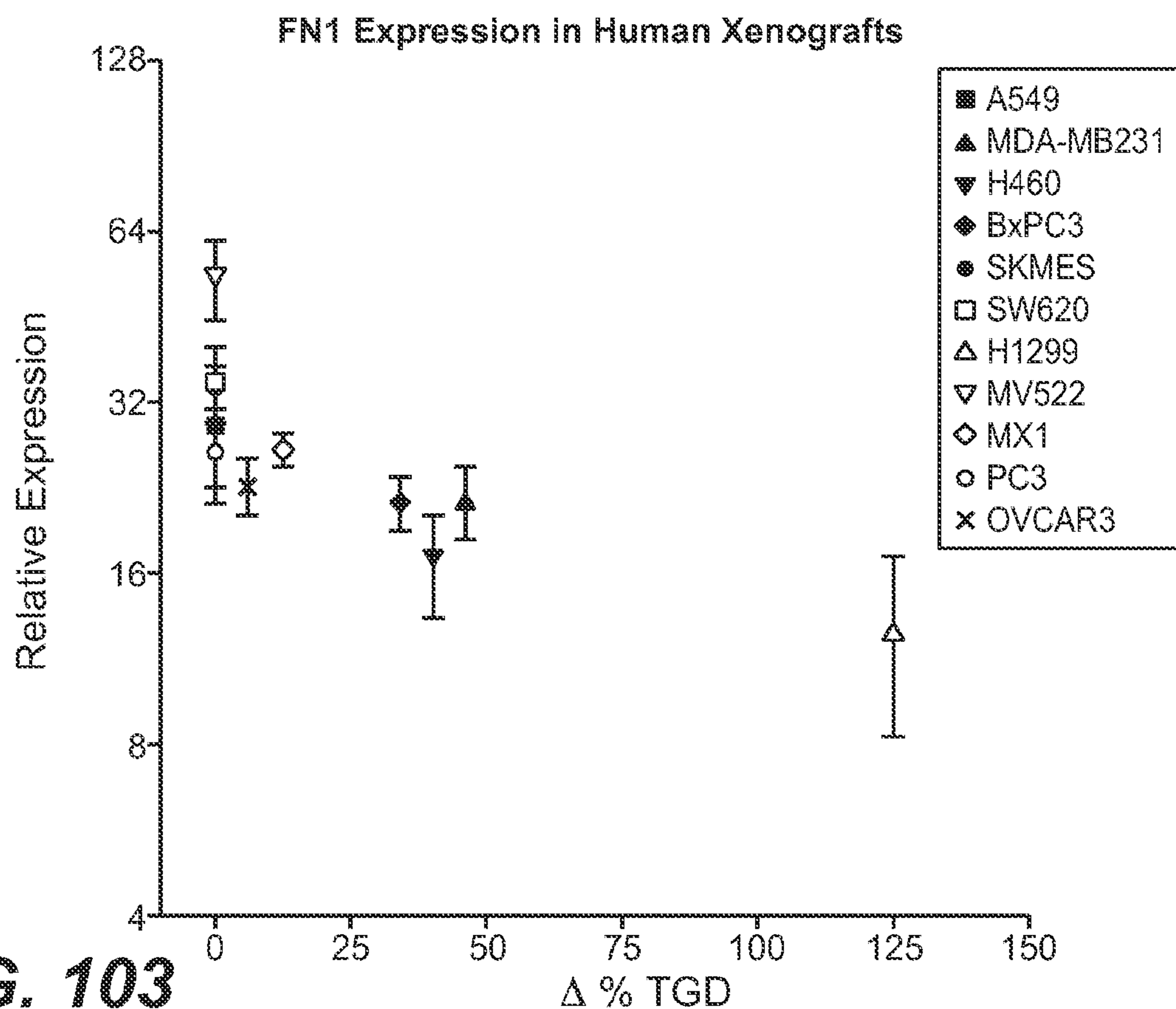
52 / 58

**FIG. 98****FIG. 99**

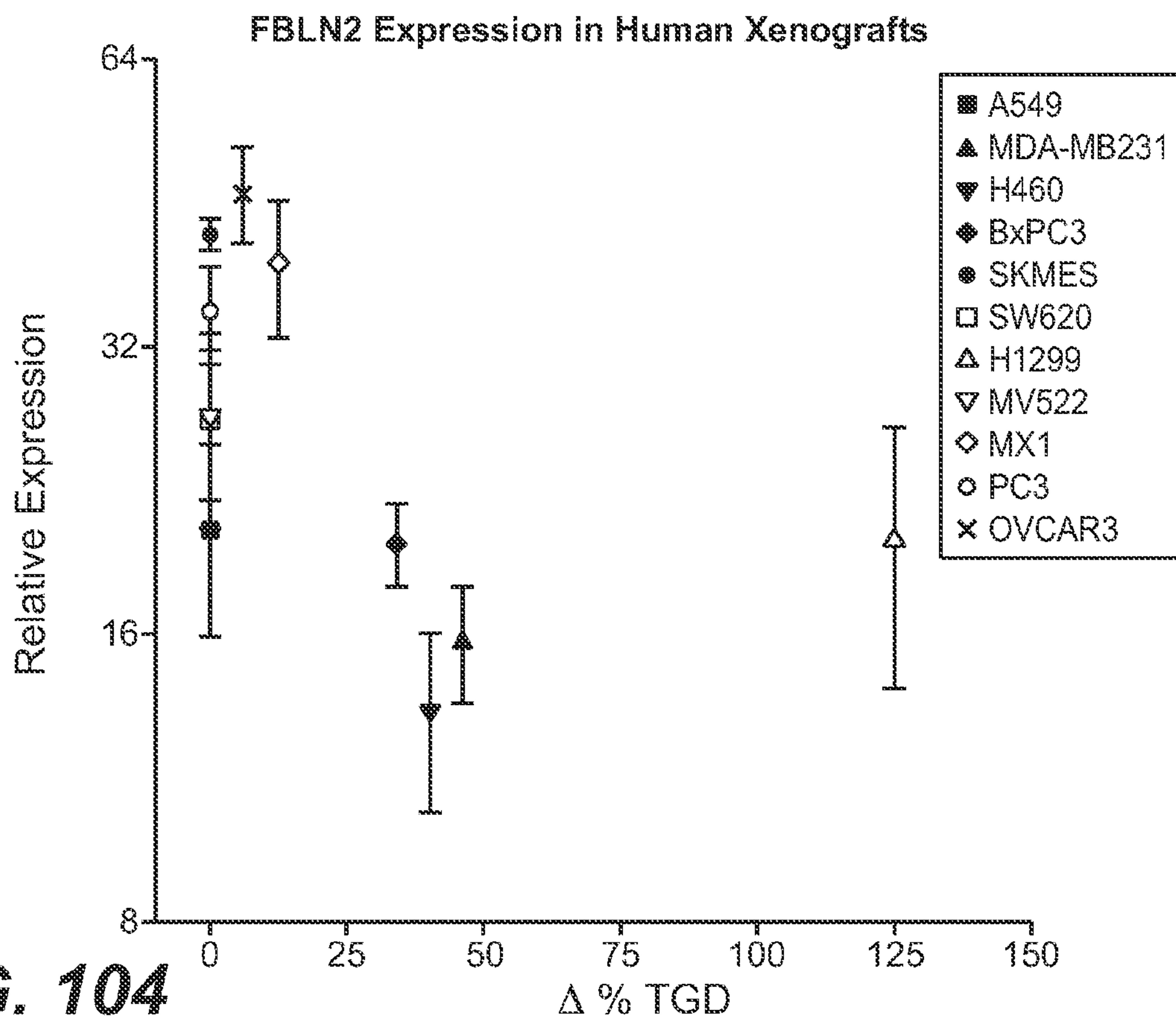
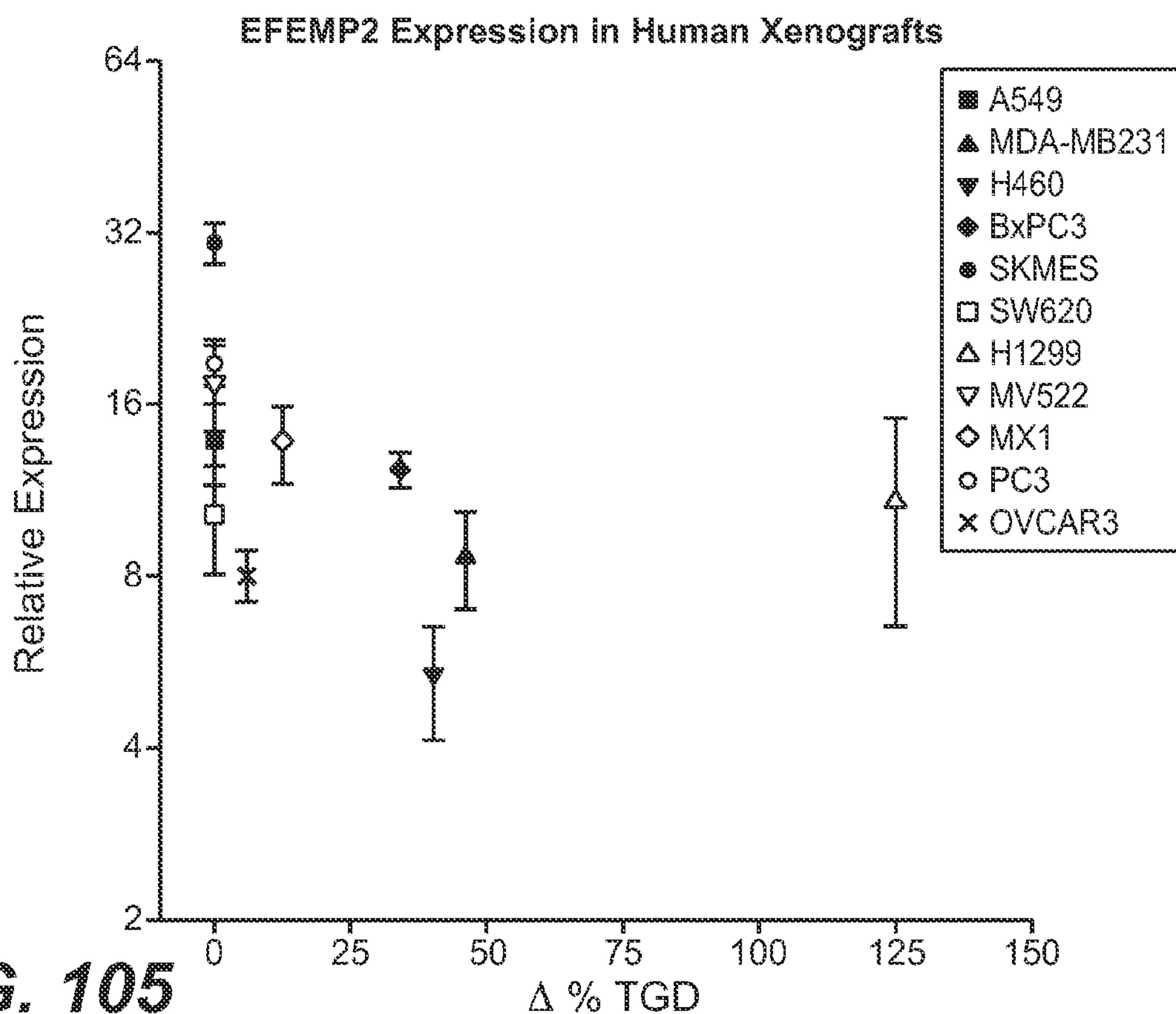
53 / 58

**FIG. 100****FIG. 101**

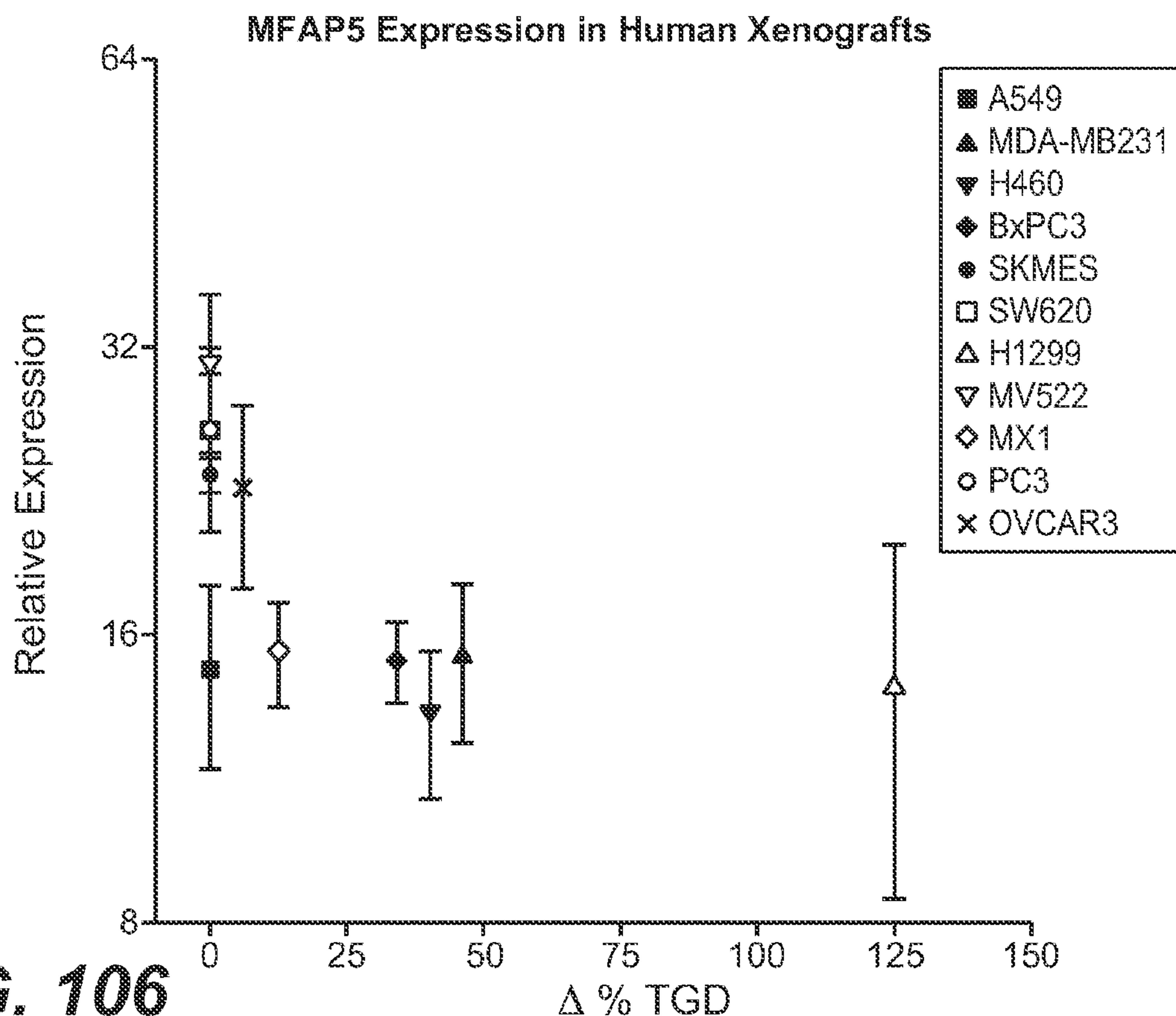
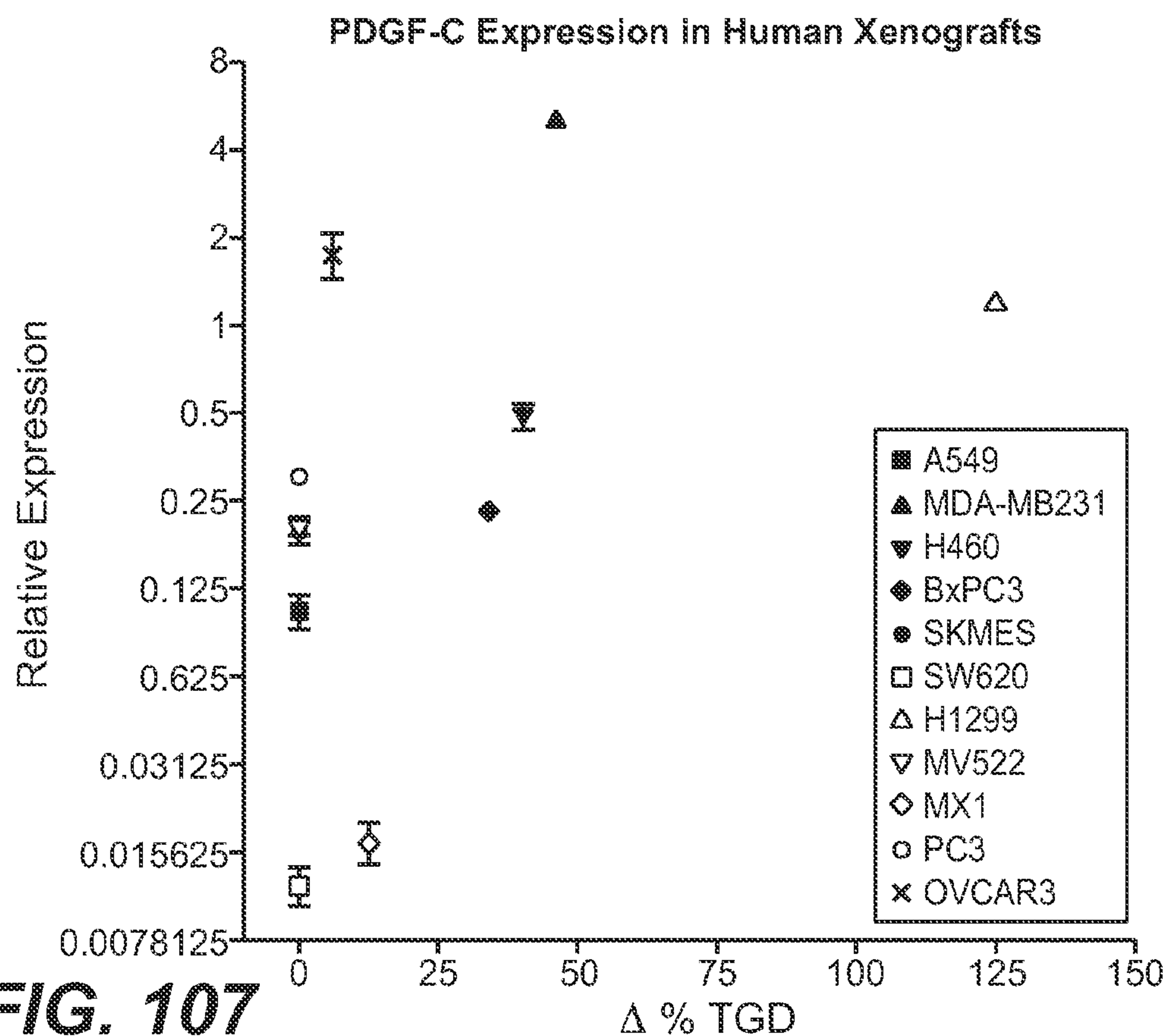
54 / 58

**FIG. 102****FIG. 103**

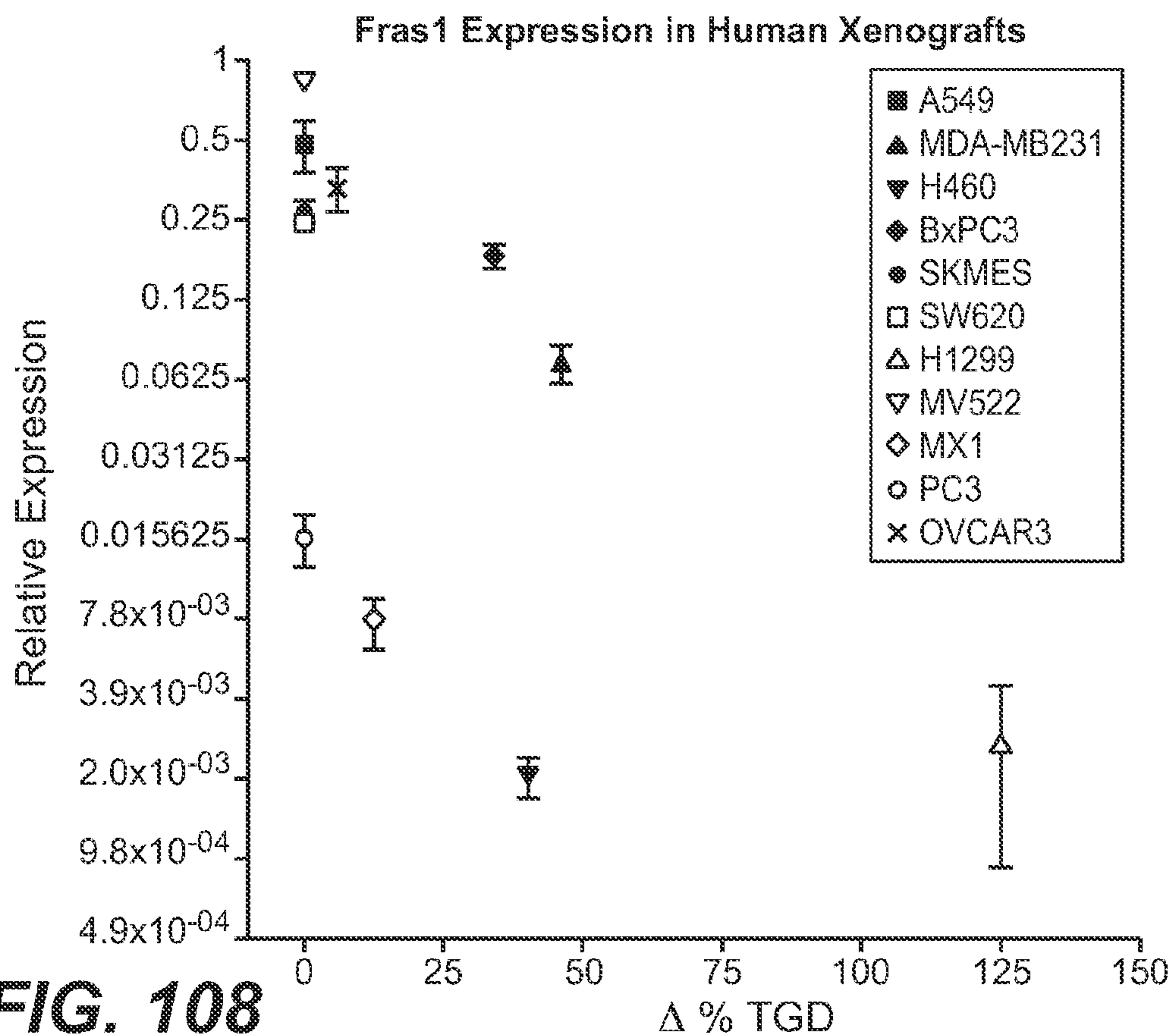
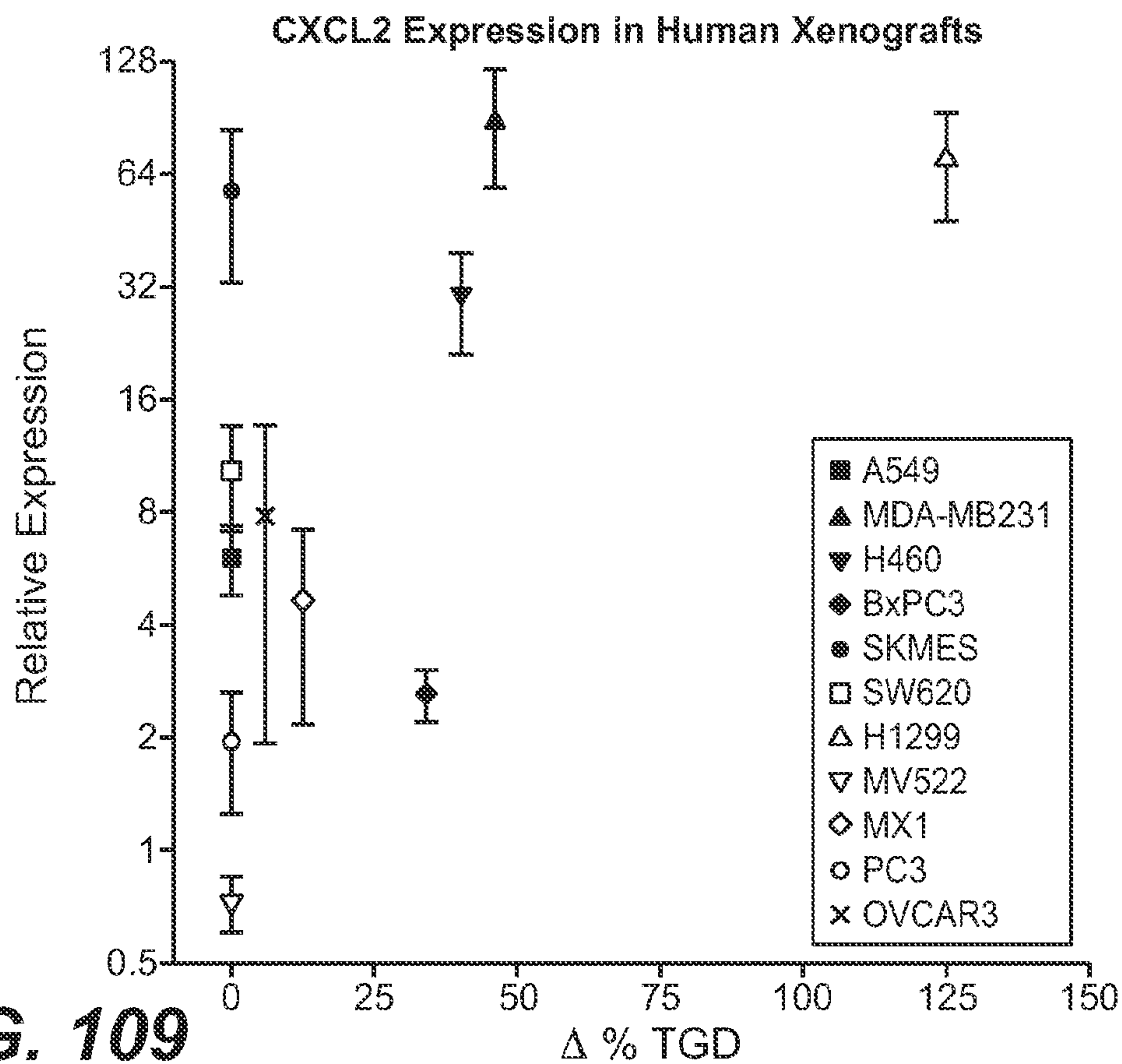
55 / 58

**FIG. 104****FIG. 105**

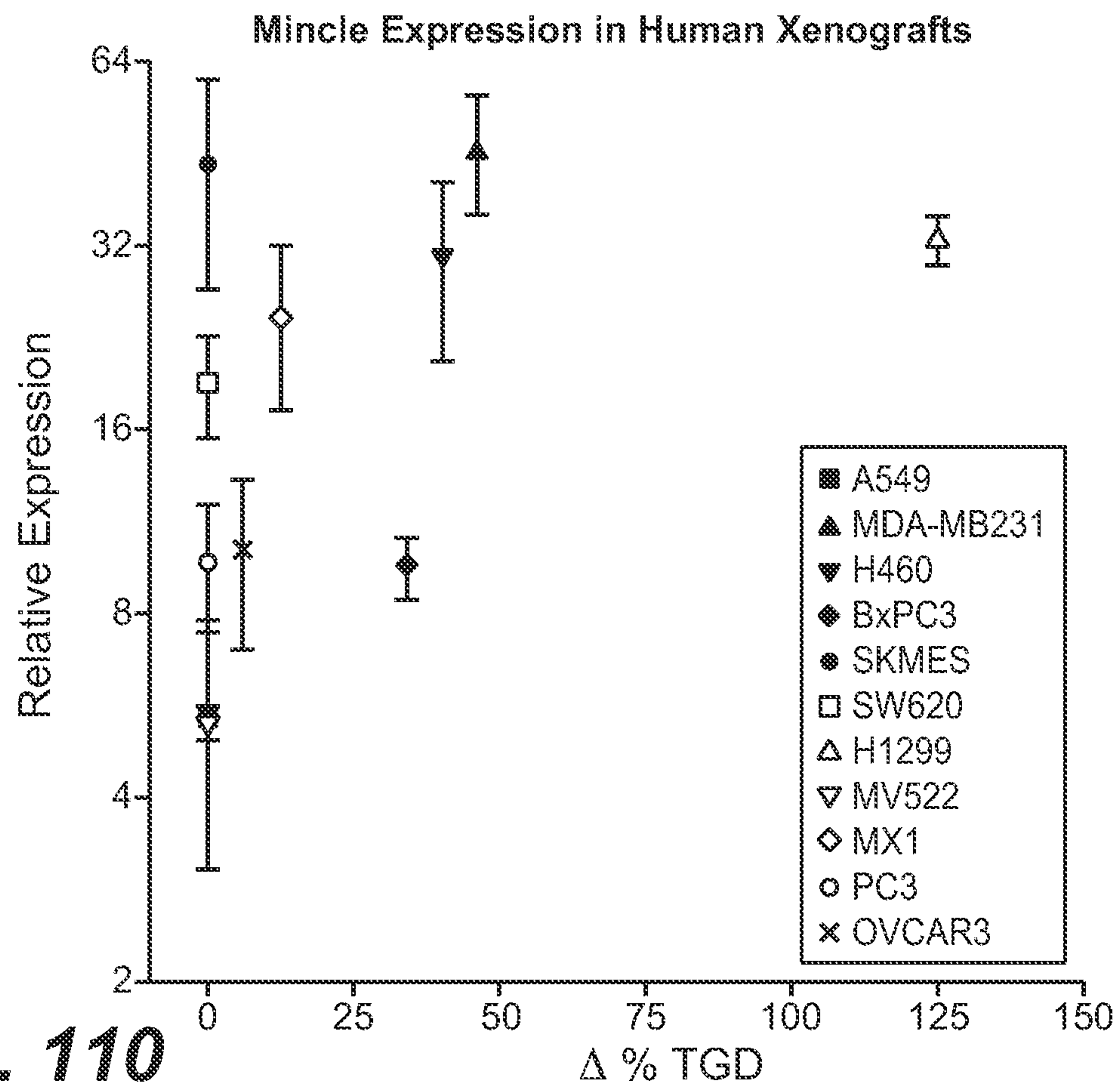
56 / 58

**FIG. 106****FIG. 107**

57 / 58

**FIG. 108****FIG. 109**

58 / 58

**FIG. 110**

RNA Expression (qRT-PCR) Correlation with Efficacy of Anti-NRP1 and Anti-VEGF-A Combination Treatment

	stat.rho	p.value
model	0.9566	7.95E-17
Sema3B	-0.8164	2.955E-07
LGALS1	0.7599	1.402E-05
TGFb	0.7499	2.475E-05
ITGa5	0.6744	0.0009
Bv8	0.6663	0.0013
HGF	-0.6613	0.0015
RGS5	-0.6389	0.0036
LGALS7	-0.6228	0.0063
Sema3F	-0.6206	0.0068
Sema3A	0.5988	0.0135
CSF2	0.5953	0.015
Prox1	-0.56	0.0428
PIGF	0.5507	0.05

FIG. 2